

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL
STATION: Tapini
VOLUME No: 9

ACCESSION No: 496...
1968 - 1969

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
<u>TAPINI</u>					
[1] 1/68-69	24	Richardson N.A. P.O.	Upper Aiwara		29.7.68-19.8.68
[2] 3/68-69	44	Richardson N.A. P.O.	Middle and upper Aiwara		3.10.68-17.11.68
[3] 4/68-69	51	Power R.A.	Pilitu and Ivane Census Division		27.11.68-18.12.68
[4] 5/68-69	27	Weber R.E. ADO	Loloipa, Kataipa, Ivane and		28.1.69-14.2.69
[]		Teio K. LGA	Aiwara Census Division		
[]		Power R.A. CPO			
[5] 6/68-69	9	Brebb P.A.B. CPO	Upper Aiwara Valley		10.3.69-17.3.69
[6] 7/68-69	23	Teio K. LGA	Ivane and Aiwara Census Division		3.5.69-12.5.69
[7] 8/68-69	31	Graham W.J.S. ADO	Kataipa, Loloipa, Census Divisions.		16.6.69-27.6.69
[]			Part Tapini Council Area.		
<u>GUARI</u>					
[8] 1/68-69	22	Philippe R.B. P.O.	Karuama Census Division	1 Map	13.8.68-23.8.68
[9] 2/68-69	31	Philippe R.B. P.O.	Upper and Lower Kuvimaipa Census Division	1 Map	5.10.68-5.12.68
[10] 3/68-69	12	Philippe R.B. P.O.	Karuama Census Division		8.1.69-17.1.69
[11] 4/68-69	16	Philippe R.B. P.O.	Karuama C.D., Boilala S.D.	1 Map	18.4.69-7.5.69
[]			Non-Council area, Mekeo C.D.		
[]			Kairuku S.D. Council area		
<u>WOITAPE</u>					
[12] 1/68-69	13	Weber R.E. ADO	Auga Census Division (comprising half the WOITAPE L.G.A. area	1 Map	9.10.68-23.10.68
[13] 2/68-69	22	Rofe P.I. P.O.	Chirima and Vetapu Census Div.		6.11.68-14.4.69



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 1 of 1968-69

Patrol Conducted by N.A. RICHARDSON PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled UPPER AIWARA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives AUGUSTINE BOENA L.G.C. CLERICAL ASST.

TUMAI KAITA L.G.C. MES-
senGER
THOMAS OPOI "
Joseph Lalam A.P.O.
2 MEMBERS OF R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 29./7./1968 to 19/8/1968

Number of Days 22 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 3./1968

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference ADAMSONS MAP OF GOILALA

Objects of Patrol LAND INVESTIGATION 1. KERAU AIRSTRIP 2. GINARU MOINGILLI
3. GUEMAIT KUPUTAIVA

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

 / / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

7

NAR/mp

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI, Central District.

26th November, 1968.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI

PATROL REPORT No. 1 OF 1968-69

Attached please find the above Patrol Report together with the relevant Investigation Reports.

2. The delay in submission is regreted, but was due to the reticence of some signatories of the agency agreements.
3. Camping Allowance claims are attached.
4. For your perusal, comment and onforwarding.

N.A. Richardson.
Patrol Officer.

Att.

67-1-1

GPH/mp

Sub-District Office,
TAPINI, Central District.

25th July, 1968.

MR. N.A. Richardson,
Patrol Officer,
TAPINI.

SPECIAL PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - LAND INVESTIGATIONS

KATAIPA & AIWARA CENSUS DIVISION.

As verbally advised please prepare to depart on patrol on Monday, 29th July, 1968 to carry out new investigations into areas of land known as Kerau Air-strip required for leasing by the Catholic Mission, GUEMAIT (KUPITAIVA) and GINARUE (MOINGILI) required by the Lutheran Mission; file references are 35-1-1 and 4-2-9, 35-7-18 and 35-7-4 respectively.

2. Make arrangements to take with you at least three Members of the Police Force who will be under your direct control during the Patrol.

3. Land Investigation Reports should be completed as soon as possible after your return.

4. I trust you have a successful Patrol. Should you be in doubt on any matters arising out of the investigations, send a message by runner or through the Kerau Catholic Mission Teleradio.

G. P. Hardy
(G. P. Hardy.)

Assistant District Commissioner.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1968-69

PATROL DIARY

29-7-68 Monday 1000 hours departed Tapini
1600 hours arrived Kerau suffering from fever,
1800 carriers arrived.
Slept Kerau

30-7-68 Tuesday 0800 Meeting of people called at Kerau Airstrip for land
investigation
1200 - 1300 Lunch
1300-1600 Land investigation Kerau Airstrip
Slept Kerau

31-7-68 Wednesday 0800 Land Investigation.
1200 - 1300 Lunch
1300 1600 Land investigation
Slept Kerau

1-8-68 Thursday 0800 Land investigation,
1200 - 1300 Lunch
1300-1700 Land investigation
Slept Kerau

2-8-68 Friday 0800 Land Investigations
1200 departed Kerau
1300 Arrived Tapini
Slept Tapini

3-8-68 Saturday Observed

4-8-68 Sunday Observed

5-8-68 Monday 0715 Departed Tapini by Helicopter with typewriter
and stationery
0755 Arrived Kerau.
0800 Land Investigation
1200 - 1300 Land investigation
13-1800 Land investigation
Slept Kerau

6-8-68 Tuesday 0800 Land Investigation
1200 - 1300 Lunch
1300 - 1800 Land Investigation
Slept Kerau

7-8-68 Wednesday 0800 Land investigation
1200- 1300 Lunch
1300- 1700 Land Investigation
Slept Kerau

8-8-68 Thursday Land 0800 Land Investigation.
1200- 1300 Lunch
1300- 1700 Land Investigation
Slept Kerau

9-8-68 Thursday 0730 Departed Kerau. Local Courts heard in transit.
1730 Arrived Kuputaiva
1930 Carriers arrived.
Slept Kupiva

10-3-68 Saturday Land Investigation Kuputaiva.
Slept Kuputaiva

11-3-68 Sunday Land investigation Kuputaiva
Slept Kuputaiva

12-3-68 Monday Land investigation Kuputaiva. Main part of Agency Agreement
signed.
Slept Kuputaiva

13-3-68 Tuesday 0800 Departed Kuputaiva
1300 Arrived Moingilli
1400 Commence Land investigation
Slept Moingilli

14-3-68 ~~Wednesday~~ Thursday Agency agreement partly completed.
1000 hours departed Moingilli
1100 Hours passed thru Elava
1200 hours crossed Aivara River
1500 hours thru Lumoto
1630 hours arrived Kerau
1800 hours carriers arrived
Slept Kerau

** 14-3-68 Wednesday Land investigation Moingilli
Slept Moingilli

16-3-68 Saturday Signatories for Agency agreement sought in the villages
and surrounding area.
Local Courts heard.
Slept Kerau.

17-3-68 Saturday Further Local Courts heard. Signatories for agency agreement
sought. Shortage of carriers.
Slept Kerau

18-3-68 Sunday Agency Agreement signatures sought on horseback.

19-3-68 Monday 0800 Departed Kerau
1500 Arrived Tapini
Patrol Stood Down.

Appendix 1 Courts.

11)

(2)

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1968-69

1. INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted specifically to reinvestigate

- a. The Kerau Airstrip
- b. The Lutheran Mission Land at Moingilli, known as Ginarue
- c. The Lutheran Mission Land at Kuputaiva, known as Guamait.

The reinvestigation of Kerau Airstrip was made necessary by the fact that the people withheld information in the first instance and then started to fight among themselves.

The two Lutheran Mission Land investigations were conducted as an adjunct to the Kerau Investigation in order to save time and funds. These investigations have dragged on for several years.

See files No. 35-1-1, 4-2-9, 35-7-18 and 35-7-4 respectively for further information.

2. PATROL RECEPTION

Patrol reception was cool in Kunima Oragaivara area. These people as a group were singularly uncooperative during the investigation.

At Kuputaiva and Moingilli the patrol was, as usual welcomed into the village, quite warmly.

Food was scarce in the Oragaivara Kunima area, but plentiful in the Kuputaiva and Moingilli areas.

3. CARRIERS

The only difficulty encountered was at Kerau, when the patrol was returning to Tapini. Carriers were available in sufficient numbers at Moingilli and a group of Ilai men aided in carrying from Kuputaiva.

4. SITUATION REPORT.

a. Attitude to Local Government In the Oragaivara Kunima Kerau Lumoto, Popurilava, Guoritsilavava area the Council rules are ignored. Roads are swept clear of leaves from Kerau to Oragaivara area, even this small act is not done. In the Oragaivara to Lumoto area, some \$500 is outstanding in back tax. These groups ~~are not adhered to~~ are chronic non tax payers. Council Rules are not adhered to. When Local Government Councillors try to gather the people together for work to hear of Local Council activities, it is in the words of Koma Koups of Oragaivara, like "calling birds of the bush"

The council Clerical Assistant Augustine Boena, accompanied the Patrol in the hope of collecting back tax. He collected a total of \$22-50.

The Council Rules in their entirety were explained in detail, for the third time during 1968, to the villagers. They were also warned that prosecutions would follow if rules were not obeyed. Subsequently prosecutions were made. See Courts Appendix 1.

b. Attitude to the Administration. My conviction is growing

that the groups around the Oragivara spur consider that the Government Patrols come for the sole purpose of talking. This is the fourth occasion on which I have visited the area and the same people say and do the same things on every occasion. Pigs of the same people damage gardens of the same people. Explanations of Government Developmental work are still greeted by "I want a shotgun" Exhortations to start coffee, cattle, vegetable and artifact projects are greeted with "There is no road."

These people have an airstrip available, which is serviced by an aircraft with an outgoing payload of over 800LB.

They have every chance to start cattle projects, as their hills to the East are covered with native eye grass.

c. Attitude to Missions.

1. Catholic Mission The people are no longer co-operating with the Catholic Mission to the degree they did in April 1947 or January 1963. They no longer bring vegetables to sell at the Mission station. They allow their pigs, and I suspect encourage them, to enter the Mission gardens, which are fenced with a type of K wire.

Thefts of Mission tools and equipment has started and the village schools are opening sporadically.

2. Lutheran Mission The Lutheran mission is established at Kuputaiva and Moingilli. There is a little friction between the nominal Catholics and the nominal Lutherans in the Moingilli-Elava area, but nothing serious. The Kuputaiva people are whole heartedly in support of their Lutheran Catechist. Land is being cleared for a Mission garden and timber gathered for a new school house.

The Moingilli group are less enthusiastic but at least they do not hinder the Lutheran Catechist and Teacher.

5. COURTS.

See Appendix 1 for full details.

It is hoped that the fines and warnings will be sufficient encouragement to the people of this area, to obey the law.

6. LAND.

See Investigation Report Kerau Airfield File
Investigation Report Giaru File
Investigation Report Guemait File.

67-8-1 (11)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601
Our Reference 67-1-13
If calling ask for
Mr.



Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua,
15th January, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
F.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

10

TAPINI PATROL NO. 1 OF 1968/69

Your reference 67-8-1 of 31st December, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report
by MR. N. RICHARDSON to the Upper AIWARA Census Division.

T. W. Ellis
(T. W. ELLIS)
Director

J. D. D. K.
Forwarded please
RTG.
Jas/11

N/F 67-8-1

(10)

67-8-1

31st. December, 1968.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONIEDU.

PATROL REPORT TAPINI 1 - 68/69
N.A. RICHARDSON, P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please. No map accompanied the report.

2. As the patrol was for a special purpose, there is little to comment on except that all three Land Investigation reports did not check out correctly and had to be returned for re-investigation.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

cc. Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

N/F : 67-8-1
1-68-64

(9)

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference..... 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr..... REW/mp

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI

Central District.

19th December, 1968.

District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY



PATROL REPORT - TAPINI 1-68/69

Attached please find three copies of the above report compiled by Mr. N. Richardson, Patrol Officer.

2. The object of the patrol was solely to clear up outstanding land investigations, and therefore there is little to report. Since this patrol, Mr. Richardson has completed another patrol though the area and has submitted a comprehensive report - see Tapini 3-68/69.
3. The three Investigation Reports should have been handed to you by Mr. Richardson when he proceeded on leave.
4. Unfortunately the Report had not been typed when he left, hence it has not been signed.
5. For your information and onforwarding, please.

Att.

(R.E. Weber)

a/Assistant District Commissioner.

(14)

Appendix 7

Personnel

<u>Name</u>	<u>Position</u>	<u>Comment</u>
Soriembo Kimai	Sgt. R.P.N.G.C.	Excellent N.C.O.
Didine Iabunisa	Const. 1st Cls R.P.N.G.C.	Very Good
Gerigari Toboni	Const. 1st Cls R.P.N.G.C.	Fair, tends to be a little slack at times
Evo'le Kavoi	Const. 1st Cls R.P.N.G.C.	Efficient and intelligent
Vuila Onera	Snr. Const. R.P.N.G.C.	Loyal trustworthy and intelligent
Susuve Lalaho	Constable Bugler R.P.N.G.C.	intelligent and capable.
Juliam Muina	Aid Post Orderly	Intelligent and decisive
Augustine Moena	Tapini Local Government Council Clerical Assistant	Excellent. His integrity honesty and application to his duties are praise worthy
Tunai Kaita	Tapini Local Government Council Messenger.	Performs his duties adequately
Thomas Opoi	Tapini Local Government Council Messenger.	Performs his duties adequately

(B)

APPENDIX 8

Arms

<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>C.O.R.</u>	<u>Weapon Numbers- Type</u>	
Borote Kiara	Lundoto	17522	15906	12g Shotgun
Ivolo Kita	"	33582	52103	"
Karuva Ananara	Kopurilavavai	17524	37203	"
Inavai Bavara (Mama)	"	17519	1444	"
Avui Kauwai	Kanitatalavava	33533	29746	"
Perai Toroi	Poneyalavava	17513	PY33	"
Lavai Toroi	"	17650	22361	"
Koimai Onea	"	17536	21393	"
Perai Maravi	Omoritsilavava	33538	53153	"
Moimo Laian	"	17540	5965	"
Tiwā Laian Siyauva	Siyauva	17541	29332	"
Laian Anenai	"	17542	30106	"
Koi Tomara Kilemu	Kuputaiva	33534	33344	"
Laian Meilei	"	33533	13311	"
Potowai Lapa	"	33663	76604	"
Menai Kava	Moingilli	17543	13299	"
Karo Kanevi	Kiletu	33742	22902	"
Kava Katemu	Elava	17520	15320	"
Kove Amuna	Tapinā	17452	57465	"
Karo Laian	Lolepe	33663	52738	"
Kipi Murovo	"	33670	33953	"
Kogo Lipo	Koilivi	Absent with gun in Port Moresby		
Kuru Kaval	Kiolivi	Absent with gun in Port Moresby		
Sena Kogo	Kiolivi	33695	53980	12g Shotgun
Mana Apava	Laitate	33600	43114	"
Kile Bavini	Sena	Absent with gun in Port Moresby		
Kile Bavivi	One	C.O.R. not sighted 15963 12g Shotgun		
Kopa Keruvu	Sopu	33557	60607	"
Lipo Kiara	Sopu	33745	22915	"
Laiyasi Amuna	Sopu	22674	43119	"
Lariava Koga	Sopu	33719	53332	"
Kuroro Tutana	Sopu	C.O.R. not sighted 23792		
Iamani Kiara	Sopu	33734	77078	"
Koga Tapei	Ivileyava	C.O.R. not sighted 22353		
Kopa Awa	Ivileyava	C.R.O. not sighted 15950		

(12)

Aras continued...

<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>C.O.B.</u>	<u>Weapon Number</u>	<u>Arms</u>
Tumana Topel	Ivievava	C.O.B. Not sighted	15923	12g Shotgun
Apava Karu	Maihi	33604	V22199	"
Katemu Koga	Maini	33636	43103	"
Kope Katemu	Maini	33601	52894	"
Beri Amai	Maini	33571	510	"
Koga Kari	Aruganiawa	33560	503	" *
Apava Kioitama	Maini	33598	52529	"
Kamo Koga	Ita	33603	8430	"
Pero Mutapa	Ita	17686	QA-37	"
Koru Koga	Maini	33623	503	" *

* N.B. These two weapons above are both Marlin Brand three shot, shot guns with identical numbers 503.

CASE NO	DATE	COMPLAINANT	DEPENDANT	VILLAGE	CHARGE	DISCIPLION	PLACE C/HELD	REMARKS
185	5/10/68	A. Boena	Omoritsi Khotama	Lumaito	Tapini fined \$40 LG. rule 4		Lumaito	PAID
186	8/10/68	Sgt. Soriembo	Borowai Kovei	Kopurilavava	Sec. 8 P.O.O. Dismissed			
187	3/10/68	Sgt Soriembo	Laiam Ronaipo	Kanitatalavava	Sec. 8 1month P.O.O. I.H.L.		Kanitatalavava	
188 to 192	10/10/68	A. Boena	Amenai Konovavi	Kiletu	Tapini L.G. rule 4/67		Moingili	twomonths I.H.L.
"	"	"	Botowai Lipo	Kiletu	"		"	discharged
"	"	"	Meilei Tou	"	"		"	10weeks
"	"	"	Kopa Malavo	"	"		"	I.H.L. 2months IHL
"	"	"	Tou Meilei	"	"		"	10 weeks IHL
"	"	"	Tou Meilei	Olóipa	"		"	"
193	"	Sgt Soriembo	Laiam Tivu	Kiletu	Sec 101a NRO's		"	2week IHL
196	"	"	Kipi Kaua	"	"		"	"
"	"	"	Meilei Kaua	"	"		"	"
197 to 202	10/10/68	A Boena	Manai Teopo	"	Tapin L.G. rule 4/67		"	3months IHL
"	"	"	Karo Kurunevi	"	"		"	"
"	"	"	Amenai Laiam	"	"		"	"
"	"	"	Lopai Koroara	"	"		"	"
"	"	"	Kaumini Kauva	"	"		"	4 "
"	"	"	Meilei Tou	"	"		"	3 "
203	11/10/68	Sgt Soriembo	Aita Kenevi	"	Sec21 (1) firearms Ord.		"	2 "
204	11/10/68	Sgt Soriembo	Ivoro Airi	Kanitatalavava)	Sec 101 (b) NOR		"	1month IHL

APPENDIX 5

REST HOUSES

<u>Village</u>	<u>Condition</u>	<u>Time to next Rest House</u>
Karoritsi	Fair	4 hours
Kunima	Fair	1 hour
Kerau	Nil	
Karua	Nil	
Lunioto	Fair	4 hours
Kopurilavava	Nil	
Kanitalavava	Good	2 hours
Poneylavava	Fair	1 hour
Omoritsilavava	Poor	3 hours
Eiyapu	Excellent	1 1/2 hours
Kuputaiva	Good	3 hours
Kiletu	Very Poor	2 hours
Moingilli	Average	2 hours
Elava	Good	2 hours
Kiolivi	Good	1 1/2 hours
Ilei	Good	4 hours
Cana	Good	2 hours
Malava	Fair	1 hour
Kileipi	Good	1 hour
Lamancipa	Good	3 hours
Lolava	Good	2 hours
Sopu	Fair	1 hour
Ivicyava	Good	2 hours
Laitate	Good	4 hours to Maini and Kunima 2 hours to Maini by native path 3 hours
Maini	Good	
Anugeniawa	Nil	
Watagipa	Nil	
Garipa	Fair	2 hours to Koroava 6 hours to Tapini

APPENDIX 6

Aid Posts

<u>Village</u>	<u>Aid Post Orderly</u>	<u>Comments</u>
Poneyalavava	Joseph Tomoi	Nil
Elava	Kaha Kuro	Nil
Ilai	Nil	Nil
Kileipi	On leave	Nil
Sepu	Kamo Kopuri	Nil
Ita	Closed	Non-co-operation of people
Garipa		Had been absent until arrival of Patrol

APPENDIX 2.

<u>NAME</u>	<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>NUMBER OF TREES</u>
Maneka Omaiko	Maini	200
Evura Tetai	"	140
Catholic Mission	Kileipi	40
Catholic Mission	Kaputaiva	80
D.A.S.F.	Mbingili	10
Catholic Mission	Malava	40

		510

N.B. There are other trees in the area, but alledged lack of knowledge prevents their being productive.

(19)

APPENDIX 3.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Location</u>	<u>Bulls</u>	<u>Steers</u>	<u>Heifers</u>	<u>Horses</u>	<u>Donkeys</u>
Manai Nansana	Elava			1		
Katemu Koilo	"			1		
Keruvu Oani	Ilai			1		
Tutan Kaita	Geno			1		
Irua Maia	Ilai			1		
Kereu Mission	Kileipi				2	
Kile Bavivi	Leitate	1		1		
Bino Kemo	"	1		1		
Kile Bavivi	"	1				
Bino Kopa	"	1		1		
Keru Murovo	"			1		
Apava Kioitara	Mini			2		
Pelai Loma	"			1		
Lipo Maima	"			1		
Kate Anai	"	1				
Keru Katemu	"		1	1		
Manaka Waperu	"			2		
Maia Ileluvu	"			2		
Tumai Manaka	"			1		
Manake Omaiko	"			1		
Aniavo Pelai	"			1		
Apava Keruvu	"			2		
Manai Koko	"	1		2		2
Komai Tau	"	1				
Keru Koga	"			1		
Opu Meto	"			3		
Keru Kamo	"			1		
Ope Bora	"	1		1		
Kogo Kou	"	1		2		
Manaka Kpopero	"			2		
Matiopi Mani	"	1		1		
Kato Malo	"	1		1		

(18)

APPENDIX A

CASE NO	DATE	COMPLAINANT	DEFENDANT	VILLAGE	CHARGE	DICTATOR	PLACE C/HELD	REMARKS
327	7/11/68	A. Boena	Tunai Lola)	Laitato	Tapini			
	"	"	Kopa Komara)-	"	L.C. rule			each in def-
	"	"	Kuroro Moke)	"	No 4/67			fault 2
							Sopu	months I.D.L
								ed \$20 in default 2 months IHL
330	11/11/68	"	Kato Tupanu	Iveiyava	Tapini		Iveiyava	
to	"	"	Amc Mikairo	"	L.C. rule		"	
374	"	"	Aita Kuroro	"	No 5/67		"	def. 1dayIHL
	"	"	Kamiro Maia	"	Traditio-		"	def. 1dayIHL
	"	"	Tau Peliava	"	nal Cele-		"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Ivoro Tau	"	brations		"	3months IHL
	"	"	Ogava Kovi	"			"	
	"	"	Tumana Tope	"			"	
	"	"	Aia Tupama	"			"	
	"	"	Igi Tunai	"			"	
	"	"	Kavi Iki	"			"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Kono Tupanu	"			"	
	"	"	Bvura Tupanu	"			"	
	"	"	Kuroro Maini	"			"	
	"	"	Kautu Kuroro	"			"	1month IHL
	"	"	Kuroro Komo	"			"	
	"	"	Kavi Ivoro	"			"	def. 1dayIHL
	"	"	Ivoro Aina	"			"	
	"	"	Karo Tunai	"			"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Lauvana Komo	"			"	
	"	"	Aonai Komo	"			"	
	"	"	Wili Lumani	"			"	
	"	"	Kurava Mili	"			"	Escaped
	"	"	Koma Kavi	"			"	
	"	"	Avant Kavi	"			"	
	"	"	Aita Koma	"			"	
	"	"	Maka Koga	"			"	
	"	"	Lamla Maki	"			"	
	"	"	Ivoro Maka	"			"	Escaped

(17)

CASE NO	DATE	COMPLAINANT	DEFENDANT	VILLAGE	CHARGE	DECISION	PLACE C/HELD	REMARKS
330	11/11/68	A Boena	Tape Tape	Iveiyava	Tapini	ea & sev-		def. 2dayIHL
to	"	"	Tutan Moroma	"	L.G.rule	erally fin	"	
374	"	"	Kogo Tape	"	No 5/67	ed \$1.		
	"	"	Tope Tape	"	Traditio	"	Iveiyava	
	"	"	Tumai Kuroro	"	nal Cele-	"	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Kamo Kogo	"	brations	"	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Kamo Apusina	"	"	"	"	
	"	"	Gauto Kamo	"	"	"	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Kauto Basiri	"	"	"	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Tatai Aiwa	"	"	"	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Kopa Aura	"	"	"	"	
	"	"	Avaut Aotava	"	"	"	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Karitsi Tope	"	"	"	"	Karitsi-Tope
	"	"	Vavini Kawai	"	"	"	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Kuroro Bitsiava	"	"	"	"	
	"	"	Orilala Kate	"	"	"	"	1 month IHL
375	11/11/68	A Boena	Kauto Kuroro	"	Tapini	ea & sev-	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Lowo Ureitsi	"	L.G.rule	erally fin	"	
	"	"	Wili Lumani	"	No 1/63	ed \$1.	"	
	"	"	Kurava Wiri	"	(Tax)	"	"	def. 2dayIHL
	"	"	Lamui Maka	"	"	"	"	def 2dayIHL
	"	"	Ivero Maka	"	"	"	"	def 2dayIHL
	"	"	Tumai Kuroro	"	"	"	"	def 2dayIHL
	"	"	Ivero Kevo	"	"	"	"	def 2dayIHL
	"	"	Lauta Kamo	"	"	"	"	def 2dayIHL
	"	"	Karitsi Tope	"	"	"	"	def 2dayIHL
387	10/11/68	A Boena	Kogo Avui	Laitate	"	ea & sev-	"	def. 2weekIHL
	"	"	Utamsi Maia	"	"	erally fin	"	def. 2weekIHL
390	"	"	Avilapa Kamo	"	"	ed \$5.	"	def. 2weekIHL
	"	"	Loano Ureitsi	Iveiyava	"	"	"	def. 2weekIHL

APPENDIX 1.

Village Constables.
Name.

Village

Comments

Borete Kiara	Luminto	Lacks real control
Inava Eavaru	Kopurlavava	Aging but still active. Average
Tau Inawe	Kanitatalavava	Sloppy in appearance. Poor
Koimoi One	Pencyalavava	No control of his group. Poor.
Moino Komap	Omoritsilavava	Very Poor No control of his group
DEAD	Bijaupu	V.C.'s son hold book. See Amenis Laiam below.
Keitomara Kilemu	Kuputaiva	Excellent. Has authority with his Group
DEAD	Kiletu	No suitable replacement found
Kapila Koroara	Moingilli	Aging, no longer able to control his group
K... Katen	Elava	Weak and ineffective.
Kupu Atuai	Lolepe	Average
Maia Kovero	Tapina	Aging. Average.
Sena Koga Kea	Kiolivi	Also L.C. Councillor Authoritative
Sisava Mauru	Ilei	Average
Malavi Morio	Gane	Very Active, Above average.
Tumai Ivoro	Malava	Has Acquired 2 wives, below average
Kerua Timani	Kileipi No.1	Average
Ivoro Eape	Kileipi No. 2	Average
Tumai Ivoro	Loleava No 1	Young and active. Very good
Guroro Aita	Loleava No 2	Aging but alert
Kanupu Eware	Loleava No 3	Average.
Bolowai Amenis	Lamenaipa	Active Good .
Kile Avini	Sena	Absent in Port Moresby
Kile Borivi	One	Poor
Mana Apava	Laitate	Good
Kopa Aima(Ivievava)	Ivievava	Young and active but does not lis- ten to instructions
Kuroro Tutana	Sopu No. 1	Aging Below average
Lipe Kiara	Sopu No. 2	Aging Below average
Kopa Ivoro	Sopu No. 3	Speaks no pidgin or motu. Average
Koro Koge	Ita	Good
Aima Iki	Italeva	Fair.
Kepe Katemu	Maini No. 1	Aging but good
Kogo Kerua	Maini No. 2	Old Average.
Lipo Imurava	Maini No. 3	Aging Average
Piripo Kaita	Watagoipa	Alert good

Local Government Councillors

<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Comments</u>
Keruwai Amai	Garipa	Very poor representative, Has been absent from his village for 18 months.
Keru Kogo	Maine	Unimpressive
Aia Avatu	Sena	Has authority but tends to abuse his position
Ogavu Kovi	Ivievava	Lacks ability to communicate with his people
Kogo Anamara	Sopu	Unimpressive
Kopa Kerua	Sopu	Unimpressive
John Ivei	Loleava	Absent in Rokoda. Excellent
Guroro Ivoro	Kileipi	Good teacher and leader to people
Katemo Koila	Elava	Weak willed and indecisive.
Sena Kogo	Kiolivi	Good leader, Excellent V.C.
Amanai Laian	Kuputaiva	Absent in Mau Good Leader
Kaua Amenai	Kilettu	Very weak and indecisive
Moru Kemopa	Kanitatalavava	Weak willed and self seeking
Omoritsi Kiara	Lunioto	Low Integrity and indecisive.

PATROL REPORT 1 OF 68-69

APPENDIX

25

CASE NO.	DATE	COMPLAINANT	DEPENDANT	VILLAGE	CHARGE	DECISION	PLACE C/HELD	REMARKS (receipt No)
23/68-69	10/8/68	A. Boena	Avui Kitoum	Limiotu	Tapini	Fine \$3	Kupitaivi	27150
24/ "	"	"	Peto Suai	Karon	L.G. rule No. 4/67	"	"	27149
25/ "	"	"	Koveam Kirau	Kopurila vava	"	"	"	27151
26/ "	"	"	Nomata Bavivi	Kunima	"	Not "Guilty	Kunima	Dismissed
27/ "	12/8/68	"	Tunai Kanevi	Moingili	"	Fine \$4.	Moingili	27210
28/ "	13/8/68	ConSt. Sumili	Manai Igin	Malava	Sec. 8(a) P.O.O.	Pig Fined	"	Pig/accept
29/ "	10/8/68	A. Boena	Moru Kemapa	Kanitata	Tapini L.G. Rule No. 4/67	Fine \$3	Kupitaivi	27156
30/ "	"	"	Kotou Ivoro	Omorisi	"	Fine \$5	"	27157
"	"	"	Kirau Morio	"	"	"	"	27158
"	"	"	Bauai Lume	"	"	"	"	27159
31/ "	"	"	Kapila Kalo	Ponhalava-	"	"	"	27160
32/ "	"	"	Petai Maravi	Omorisi	"	Fine \$6	"	27154
"	"	"	Moimo Laitem	"	"	Fine \$5.	"	27155
"	"	"	Kotou Ivoro	"	"	defaulted	"	
"	"	"	Kirau Moroi	"	"	"	"	
"	"	"	Bauai Lume	"	"	"	"	
33/ "	12/8/68	"	Kopa Malava	Kiletu	"	Fine \$2.	Moingili	27211
"	"	"	Meilei Amenai	"	"	Defaulted	"	
34/ "	12/8/68	"	Inavai Amenai	Eiaupu	"	Fine \$5.	"	27161
35/ "	13/8/68	"	Aniava Amenai	Moingili	"	Fine Pig	"	Pig Rec. Disposed of by Cl. Assist.
36/42 "	9/8/68	"	Ivolo beto	"	"	Fine \$5.	Kanitara-	27147
"	"	"	Inavai Eiaupu	"	"	Fine \$5.	Iavava	"
"	"	"	Iakapo Murava	adjourned	"	"	"	
"	"	"	Vorete Kiapa	sine	"	"	"	
"	"	"	Kariri Pelai	die	"	"	"	
102	10/8/68	"	Kauwa Ivoro	Kopurila vava	"	Fine \$3.	Kuputaiva	27152

24

CASE NO.	DATE	COMPLAINANT	DEFENDANT	VILLAGE	CHARGE	DISPOSITION	PLACE HELD	REMARKS (receipt No.)
----------	------	-------------	-----------	---------	--------	-------------	------------	-----------------------

43/90	3/3/68	A. Boena	Tau Koua	Malava	Tapini	each &	Moingili	
"	"	"	Beto Kaumini	and	L.G. Rule	Several-	"	
"	"	"	Kitai Ivoro	Kileipi	No.5/67	ly fined	"	27162
"	"	"	Bola Kaumini	"	Tradition-	\$1.00	"	27163
"	"	"	Iropo Avau	"	al Celebra	"	"	27164
"	"	"	Ivoro Pelai	"	tion	"	"	27165
"	"	"	Erico Anau	"	"	"	"	27166
"	"	"	Manai Igini	"	"	"	"	27167
"	"	"	Kovei Kilemu	"	"	"	"	27168
"	"	"	Tumai Lauva	"	"	"	"	27169
"	"	"	Igini Ivoro	"	"	"	"	27170
"	"	"	Avilapa Lariava	"	"	"	"	27171
Lala-Pelai	"	"	Lala Pelai	"	"	"	"	27172
"	"	"	Kirioko Ope	"	"	"	"	27173
"	"	"	Kirioko Tova	"	"	"	"	27174
"	"	"	Kausi Owani	"	"	"	"	27175
"	"	"	Laria Ketava	"	"	"	"	27176
"	"	"	Ivoro Kuroro	"	"	"	"	27177
"	"	"	Karo Matoi	"	"	"	"	27178
"	"	"	Tumai Ivoro	"	"	"	"	27179
"	"	"	Katemu Kauva	"	"	"	"	27180
"	"	"	Tova Kapa	"	"	"	"	27181
"	"	"	Ivoro Ketava	"	"	"	"	27182
"	"	"	Kauva Lariava	"	"	"	"	27183
"	"	"	Kove Kava	"	"	"	"	27184
"	"	"	Eve Pilou	"	"	"	"	27185
"	"	"	Aita Lumano	"	"	"	"	27186
"	"	"	Ivoro Aita	"	"	"	"	27187
"	"	"	Minaru Samuel	"	"	"	"	27188
"	"	"	Laiam Viva	"	"	"	"	27189
"	"	"	Mulou Kuroro	"	"	"	"	27190
"	"	"	Michael Sivivary	"	"	"	"	27191
"	"	"	Minaru Kauva	"	"	"	"	27192
"	"	"	Marave Moroi	"	"	"	"	27193
"	"	"	Kouva Ivoro	"	"	"	"	27194
"	"	"	Kava Kauva	"	"	"	"	27195
"	"	"	Kovei Amuna	"	"	"	"	27196
"	"	"	MULOLO Ivoro	"	"	"	"	27197
"	"	"	Sena Kogo	"	"	"	"	27198
"	"	"	Kausisi Kamo	"	"	"	"	27199
"	"	"	Atto Ivoro	"	"	"	"	27200
"	"	"	Luna Kani	"	"	"	"	27201

23

CASE NO.	DATE	COMPLAINANT	DEFENDANT	VILLAGE	CHARGES	DECISIONS	PLACE C/HELD	REMARKS (receipt)
43/90	3/8/68	A. Boena	Movo Kuroro Kera-K	Malava	Tapini	each	Moingili	27202
"	"	"	Avila Aimai	and	L.G.Rule	and	"	27203
"	"	"	Kitei Konanevo	Kileipi	No.5/67	severally	"	27204
"	"	"	Amane Nancema	"	Tradition-	fined \$1	"	27205
"	"	"	Kausisi Ivoro	"	al Celebra-	"	"	27206
"	"	"	Kouvai Kouva	"	tions.	"	"	27207
91/92	10/8/68	"	Mainai Tara	Karom	Tapini L.G.	Default-	Kuputaini	
					rule. 4/67	1 week	I.H.L.	
"	"	"	Kovere Veto	Karom	"	fined \$3	Kuputaini	27153
92/96	17/8/68	"	Omorits Kiaro	Kulumutu	"	"35lb pig	Kerua	272490/R
"	"	"	Amanai Kiara	"	"	dismissed	"	
"	"	"	Pelai Mainai	"	"	dismissed	"	
"	"	"	Boree Kiara	"	"	fined \$20	"	27219
97/99	17/8/68	"	Omoritsi					
			Kiotema	Karuma	"	fined \$20	"	27213
"	"	"	Dete Tuai	"	"	"	"	27214
"	"	"	Tunai Kurava	"	"	"	"	27218
100/101	17/8/68	"	Kiara Tara	"	"	each fined	"	
"	"	"	Manai Tara	"	"	"	"	
103	"	"	Avui Kotoum	Lumioto	"	Fined \$20	"	27215
106	"	"	Evana Aiva	"	"	4-Month	"	Defaulted
"	"	"	Kavi Kite	"	"	fined \$20	"	27217
"	"	"	Alevo Kaua	"	"	"	"	27220
107	21/10/68	"	Inavai Pelai	Kulumutu	"	one month	"	I.H.L.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

No. 67-8-1
TAPINI

(26)

Name

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. WJSG/mp

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of District Administration
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.



17th April, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY

Appendices Patrol Report No.1 and Patrol
Report No.3 of 1968/69 Tapini

Please find enclosed Appendix 1 for N.A. Richardson's Patrol
Report No.1 of 1968/69

2. Also enclosed are Appendices 1 - 9 for N.A. Richardson's
Patrol Report No. 3 of 1968/69
3. These appendices were not submitted with the patrol reports.
They have since come in to light and are forwarded for insertion
in the report jackets.

Encl.

G. P. Hardy
(G.P. Hardy.)

Assistant District Commissioner

D. DAK.

Forwarded please. A rather late submission.

R.F. ✓ 23/4



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CHIMB Report No. 3 of 1968-69

Patrol Conducted by H.A. Richardson

Area Patrolled Middle and upper Aiwale

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Julian Haina A.P.O.

Augustine Bawa L.O.O. Clerk
Tundi Haina L.O. Messenger
Thomas Ipa
Kerava Bawa L.O. Councillor
Sama Ipa
Kaga Ipa
6 members R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 3/10/1968 to 23/10/1968
and 4/11/68 to 17/11/68

Number of Days 20
(broken period)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 8/19/68

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference Map of the Collie as revised by Jameson Area Plans Overlay

Objects of Patrol 1) Annual Census 2) Area Study 3) Council Tax Collection
4) General Administration

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....
.....

FILE

43

67-8-3

31st July, 1969.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDORU.

PATROL NO. 3 TAPINI 1968-69

Your 67-1-33 dated 6th June, 1969 refers.

Attached, please, find 2 copies of situation report.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-8-3

F/c

22

DISADM
KONEDOBU

907	YOUR	67-1-33	OF	6/6
REFERS	PLEASE	ADVISE	IF	THREE
COPIES	CENSUS	STATISTICS	AVAILABLE	FOR
OUR	RECORDS		DISCOM	

(R. T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.
24.6.69

2059

67-8-3

41



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone 4601

Our Reference 67-1-33

If calling ask for

Mr.



Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

6th June, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 3/68-69

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual
Census Report by Mr. N.A. Richardson, Patrol
Officer, to Aiwara Census Division.

A detailed Area Study, but the Situation
Report has not been submitted in accordance
with my Circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968.

Owing to the lateness in receiving the
report, there is no particular value in comment-
ing on same further.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

A.P.C. Tapini

downward please.

etc.

126

48

67-8-3

DISTROFF
TAPINI

538
MAP
IF
BUT
COMMENTS

PATROL
OF
SO
MENTIONED

REPORT
PATROL
NOT
IN

3/68-69
DRAWN
RECEIVED
YOUR

WAS
STOP
HERE
COVERING

DISCOM

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

2.1.60.

2059



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

N/P 67-8-3
3/68-69

39

Telegrams.....
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. REW/mp

Department of District Administration.
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI.
Central District.

4th December, 1968.



District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 68/69

A.I.W. TA CENSUS DIVISION

Attached please find three copies of a rather comprehensive report submitted by Mr. N. Richardson, Patrol Officer.

2. My comments are:-

Villages

This decline in the standard of housing is disappointing to see, but is not restricted to this area.

Although the Tapini Council has a rule covering the cleanliness and standard of the houses, it appears that little positive action has been taken by the Council in enforcing this rule. An attempt will be made to remedy this.

Village Officials

I agree that the Village Constable is usually the most impressive body in a village. It has been shown in the Goilala that a more effective Administration of an area can be maintained by using Village Constables than can be done with Council system.

Political

It is natural that there should be some confusion over the House of Assembly elections. For most of the people, the only knowledge they gain is from patrols. Apart from these patrols, it is up to the Member to visit each area and make himself known to the people.

The attitude towards the Administration by the group from Malava is shared by quite a few people throughout the Goilala, particularly in the Waitape area. Stricter policing of Council rules etc. may help change some of their ideas.

Until the people decide to spend more time on profitable ventures than on their traditional continuous feasting, little development is likely to take place.

Payback though false complaint is not new to the Goilala, and can be a trap for any magistrate not acquainted with their ability at fluent lying.

Cash Cropping and Markets.

By building a road or airstrip, the problem of economic development is not completely overcome - the greatest task is to stir up the home interest in the people to work. It is not necessary to have a Diploma in Agriculture to plant cabbages and too often the statement "we don't know how" is an excuse for laziness.

Commerce

The matter of unlicensed tradestores will be investigated.

A cord was apparently tied loosely around the waists of several prisoners in expectation that they were likely to abscond. Even this measure was not sufficient, as can be seen from the number that did escape.

One-Keravu has been taken back into custody and an attempt will be made to apprehend the remainder.

Keru-Keru will also be investigated re the handcuff key.

Roads and Bridges

It is indeed an improvement that a motorcycle can cover the whole Aiwara and much of the credit for this belongs to the patrolling Officer. As the detailed patrol map shows, much of the bridle paths are wide enough for four wheel traffic except for narrow rocky sections in between. The Tapini - Weitape road is the main road project at present and will pass through part of the Aiwara.

Anthropological

In many villages it is common practice to welcome a patrol by killing pigs and sharing food to the patrolling staff and accompanying carriers. This is usually reciprocated with gifts of salt, tobacco etc. After the feast, a "guitar dance" is then held. However, often there are ulterior motives to these presentations and Officers have been advised to be wary of this.

Area Study

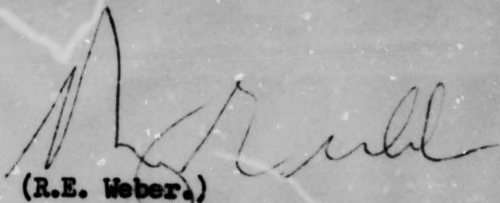
This contains considerable information, but much is a repetition of the actual Patrol Report.

3. Mr. Richardson has shown himself to be a very keen field Officer and has compiled an informative report. He has mentioned several appendices but I am unable to locate them - perhaps he took them to Port Moresby with him. He finished writing the report before his departure for leave, but there has been some delay in typing his Area Study.

4. Report No.1 has been completed and is being typed. Report No 2 is to be submitted by Mr. Graham when he returns from his emergency leave.

5. For your information and forwarding, please.

Att.



(R.E. Weber.)

a/Assistant District Commissioner.

34

35

HAR/UP

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TARINI, Central District

26th November, 1968.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
TARINI Central District.

PATROL REPORT NO 3 OF 1968-69

- Attached please find the above patrol report with Area Study.
2. Claims for camping allowances are attached.
 3. For your personal comment and forwarding.

H.A. Richardson,
Patrol Officer

- Attached**
- Patrol Report
 - Appendix 1-6
 - Area Study
 - Camping Allowance Claims
 - Patrol Instructions.

[Handwritten signature]

[Faint printed text]

13-11-68

14-11-68

Level Control Board
 1. The primary responsibility of the Level Control Board is to ensure that the level of the land is maintained at the appropriate level.
 2. The Level Control Board shall be responsible for the maintenance of the level of the land and for the issue of permits for the excavation of land.
 3. The Level Control Board shall also be responsible for the issue of permits for the construction of buildings and other structures on the land.

34

67-1-1

GPH/ep

Sub-District Office,
TAPPA, Central District,

25th September, 1966.

Mr. H.A. Richardson,
Patrol Officer,
TAPPA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

AIMARA GRASSIE DIVISION

As verbally advised please prepare to depart on Patrol to the above-mentioned area as soon as your present commitments have been completed.

2. The object of your Patrol will be (a) Annual Census, (b) Area Study and (c) General Administration of the Northern Section of the Aimara Census Division. You are advised to carefully study the Director's Memoranda 14-4-0 of 16th March concerning the new census requirements, and 67-4-0 of 21st June, 1966, on Patrol Reports.

3. Make arrangements to obtain at least four Members of the Police Force to accompany you on Patrol; they will be under your direct control.

4. I trust you have a successful and enjoyable Patrol. Should you be in doubt about any situation arising on Patrol, or require additional Members of the Force for a specific task, endeavour to contact me as soon as possible.

[Signature]
(G. S. [Name])
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

PATROL REPORT No. 3.

- 3-10-68 Thursday 1200 hours departed Tapini by motorcycle. Motorcycle damaged by poor road 1445 a rived Kariarital. Motorcycle abandoned. Rain in the afternoon. Slept Kariarital
- 4-10-68 Friday 0800 departed Kariarital. Carriers arranged for motorcycle. 1300 hours arrived Imitote. Arranged for Census slept Imitote.
- 5-10-68 Saturday 0800 to Imitote for Census. Council Clerk collected tax. Area study conducted. 1600 Returned to Keram. Rebuilt motorcycle. Slept Keram.
- 6-10-68 Sunday Motorbike repair completed. 1100hours to Imitote to complete area study, one pig detained for identification Father Duffey shot a pig in his garden. 1700 hours returned to Keram. Slept Keram
- 7-10-68 Monday 0800 Departed Keram by motorcycle. 0925 Arrived Kamitalavava. Carrier time 4. Area study conducted. Visit by W.J.S. Graham, A.D.C. Tax and Census conducted. Slept Kamitalavava.
- 8-10-68 Tuesday 0800 departed Kamitalavava by motorcycle. 0900 arrived Panyalavava Carrier time 2. Area study conducted. Tax and Census conducted. Slept at Panyalavava.
- 9-10-68 Wednesday 0800 hours departed Panyalavava by motorcycle. 1130 hours arrived Rupaiva. Carrier time 5 hours. Census and Tax conducted. Area study conducted. Slept at Rupaiva.
- 10-10-68 Thursday 0800 heard one Local Court. 0845 departed Rupaiva 1000 Arrived Kileta Carrier time 3 hours. Tax and Census conducted Area study conducted. 1600 hours departed Kileta. 1630 hours arrived Maigilli Carrier time 2 Hours. Slept Maigilli /Heard local Courts.
- 11-10-68 Friday 0800 Tax and Census of Maigilli. Area study conducted. Local Courts heard and mediations conducted. Slept Maigilli
- 12-10-68 Saturday 0825 hours departed Maigilly by motorcycle. 0840 hours arrived Elava. Carrier time 2 hours. Area study conducted, Tax and Census collected. Local Courts heard. Slept Elava.
- 13-11-68 Sunday Mediations conducted and road inspection carried out. One prisoner IVORREIRE escaped from custody while washing. Search conducted. Slept Elava.
- 14-11-68 Monday 0825 departed Elava by motorbike 0845 arrived Tapini

1000 arrived at Malivi. Carrier time 2 hours
Area Study conducted. Tax and Census conducted.
Slept Kialivi.

15-10-68 Wednesday

0747 departed Kialivi
0810 arrived Ilai Carrier time 1 1/2 hours
Area Study conducted. Tax and Census Conducted,
Local Courts heard.
Slept Ilai

16-10-68 Thursday

0800 hours Local Courts heard.
0900 Hours Departed Ilai.
1200 hours Arrived Malava Carrier time 7 hours.
Area study conducted. Warning given to Gene re
operating the clock. Tax and Census started.
Slept Malava

17-10-68 Friday

0745 Tax and Census Continued.
1900 hours departed Malava by motorcycle.
Prisoners sent to Tapini. 1930 hours departed Malava
arrived Kileipi. Carriers time 2 hours.
Area Study conducted. Local Courts heard.
Councillor Kurore Ivere directed destruction of
deserted party villages.
Slept Kileipi

18-10-68 Saturday

0800 Tax and Census of Kileipi people.
Slept Kil/Api

19-10-68 Sunday

0815 departed Kileipi by Motorcycle.
0900 arrived Lammaipa Carrier time 1 Hour.
Area Study conducted. Laleava and Lova people
Censused and Taxed.
Slept Lammaipa

20-10-68 Monday

Lammaipa people censused and taxed, 1150 hours
departed Lammaipa by motorcycle. 1216 arrive Kileipi
carrier time 1 1/2 hours
1316 depart Kileipi by motorcycle, 1340 passed thru
Malava. 1400 arrived Gane.
Area study conducted.
Slept Gane

21-10-68 Tuesday

Census and Tax of Gane conducted.
1330 hours departed Gane by motorcycle.
1630 hours arrived Keran. Carrier time 7 hours
Slept Keran.

22-10-68 Wednesday

Road from Kumina to Kariarital and from Kariarital
to Oaritalava inspected. Local Courts heard in
afternoon. Prisoners despatch to Tapini. Airi Maini
escaped. Search conducted unsuccessfully.
Slept Keran.

23-10-68 Thursday

0900 hours departed Kumina with Augustine Boona
Arrived 1120 Tapini Sub-District Office.
Patrol broken to allow for Council meeting and balancing
of books.

4-11-68 Monday

1200 hours depart Tapini by motorcycle.
1520 hours arrived Keran in the rain carrier time
5 hours.
Slept Keran.

5-11-68 Tuesday

0730 Received complaints of 10 pigs in Mission garden.
0800 Departed Keran.
0930 Arrived Lova River Bridge.
1010 Departed Lova River Bridge.

- 1040 Arrived Leitata. Inspected roads
carrier time 2 1/2 hours
Area study conducted.
Slept Leitata.
- 6-11-68 Wednesday
Census and Tax of Leitata, One and Sena people.
Local Courts heard in the afternoon.
Slept Leitata.
- 7-11-68 Thursday
0840 Departed Leitata.
0930 Arrived Ivicyava, Traditional Ceremony conducted
at Ivicyava to welcome the motorcycle. Carrier time
2 hours. 1045 Depart Ivicyava.
1100 Arrived Soya. Carrier time 1 1/2 hours
Area Survey conducted. Small traditional party for
arrival of motorcycle attended. The people sang and
danced to midnight.
- 8-11-68 Friday
Census and Tax of Soya No. 1 Conducted.
Slept Soya.
- 9-11-68 Saturday
Census and Tax of Soya No. 2 conducted.
Slept Soya.
- 10-11-68 Sunday
Local Courts heard in morning.
Visit to Laleava by motorcycle to inspect village and
rest house and see the elderly people who did not come
to Census.
1424 Arrived Ivicyava. Carrier time 1 1/2 hours.
Area study conducted.
Slept Ivicyava.
- 11-11-68 Monday
Census and Tax of Ivicyava Group.
Local Courts heard
1500 hours departed Ivicyava.
1650 hours arrived Keran with motorcycle parts
for repair.
Slept Keran.
- 12-11-68 Tuesday
Complaints from Iliam Giran, Omeritai Kiaro, and Keran
Mission that pigs had damaged their gardens. Complaints
noted.
0807m Depart Keran.
0910 Passed thru Leitata.
0954 Passed Speedies Gap 20 mins rest at Gap
1055 Arrived Maini Rest House. Carrier time 5 hours
Area Study conducted. Figs and food presented.
Singing and Dancing continued until after midnight
Slept at Maini.
- 13-11-68 Wednesday
Census and Tax of Ita and Italavava groups
Slept Maini
- 14-11-68 Thursday
Census and Tax of Maini and Amuganiava Groups.
Motorcycle sent to Keran for repair.
P.A.S.F. cattle sent to Tapini
Slept at Maini
- 15-11-68
Discussion with Manai Ropo and Kope Katema conducted
till 1500
1500 departed Maini
17.30 Arrived Garipa
Slept Garipa

PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1968-69

1. INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this patrol was to:-

- a) compile an area study.
- b) compile a new Census book.
- c) collect Local Government Tax.
- d) general Administration.

The area patrolled is the Aiwara Census Division, inhabited by the Imlil speakers. It is mountainous country to the North and East of Tapini. The major river is the Aiwara, also known as the Aibala and in it's lower reaches becomes the St. Joseph. From Tapini the river rises from 1800m. a.s.l. to it's source on the slopes of Mt. St Mary (12,000). The Patrol remained between an elevation of 5,500 feet and 8,000 feet for the entire period.

There is not yet a vehicular road into the area. Bridle paths ring, almost the entire valley.

The people are still at a largely subsistent level of existence while social and political development are on a plane not far removed from base level.

The area is outstanding in it's deep valleys, wild rivers and alternating grassy stretches and dense forest.

The temperature of the main rivers are between 64° and 68° Fahrenheit. While the smaller streams at higher elevations are somewhat colder. At Keren Mission Station, the average rainfall is approximately 90" to 100". At Sepu village the same average would appear to be some 30% higher according to the Mission fathers, who have known the area for some 20 years. Rain falls during all months of the year, with major falls in October and between January and March.

The area was covered by motorcycle on this patrol.

PATROL RECEPTION.

In every village, except Kuptaiwa the patrol was greeted with pigs, chickens food and tobacco. At a recent Local Government Council meeting, the Council passed a resolution that such gifts and activities were to cease (See Anthropological). The people were reminded of this resolution and told that no matter how many pigs they gave the council clerk, everyone would have to pay his tax. The story, which went with the ceremonial giving of pigs, then changed to "We are happy to see the patrol Officer on a motorbike. Our grandparents have never seen a motorbike and because this motorbike is here, we are happy"

The majority of the people seemed to be hearing news of Council progress and generally made a patrol welcome.

3. VILLAGES

1) There appears to be a general move away from the central village site in favour of the individual hut high on a ridge. Consequently the villages showed signs of decay and disuse. The only groups which are still living in their major village sites are:

- Kaputaiva
- Laitate
- Kapurilavava
- Maingilli
- Elai
- Maini

No obvious explanations could be found for this. The people themselves offer no explanations. Father Fridel of the Karua Mission passed the opinion that perhaps they are going back to their old customs for a while. He has observed the Tande people to do this before during his 20 odd years in the area. (See Anthropological)

2) Standard of housing: There has been a definite decline in quality in the period since April 1967 when first I visited the area. There are more ground level houses and the timber is no longer hewn flat, but simply split and used. The only groups still making an effort with their housing are the Maingilli and Kaputaiva people. Outstanding residences in the area belong to Makaria Kaita of Garipa-Ore area and Kama-Amanai of Maingilli. Both feature hewn timber and use of permanent building techniques.

3) Siting of villages: With the move away from central village sites, the individuals can choose the place most suited to their needs. In the event that the site is not suitable, they can move fairly quickly.

The best placed village is Maingilli. The next best is Kaputaiva. Maingilli is on a flat flood plain 20 feet above the Maipa creek. It contains flat ground with access to a good water supply. Kaputaiva is on a flat area at the top of the valley at an elevation of some 6,900 feet. There is a good creek some 50 yards from the village.

All other major village sites are some hundreds of yards from water, which may or may not be pure, depending on the local area.

4) Hygiene and Sanitation. All major village sites were obviously freshly cleaned for the patrol, except Maingilli. Maingilli is badly infested with flies from shallow pit latrines and pig dropping (See Health)

4. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The village Constables are still the group that impresses most. The really outstanding men are Kaitemara Kilema of Kaputaiva, Mana - Apava of Laitate and Kape - Katema of Maini No.1. These three are self assured, respected and capable. In comparison the other Village Constables are about average (See Appendix No.1)

Local Government Councillors are also dealt with in Appendix 1

The Garipa Local Government Councillor KARUAI - AMAI returned from Tapini, to his village for Census and Tax. He had been absent from the village for nineteen months. The Lananatpa, Maingilli and Niyampa Local Government Councillors were absent in Man, Kokoda or Balole at the time of the patrol.

No one in the villages seemed very sure where they were. For further information see appendix 1

5. POLITICAL OUTLINE

a) house of Assembly. During group discussions held in the villages it became obvious that although some people knew who their representatives were, most of the people were not worried or interested in the identity of the Members. At Lamoto a deep voiced man, calling himself Lamanata was quick with answers to questions put to the group. He is probably not an example of the average Lamoto resident, but he knew both Louis S. Mema and Oala Rarua and their respective positions within the House of Assembly. He did in fact lead the discussion of the House of Assembly. The only new note I could give was concerning Louis Mema's trip to Australia.

In Koputilavava, Kanitatalavava, Fonayalavava, Ocoritailavava, Eiyapu, Kuputaiva, Kialivi, Laitate, Maini, Amuganiawa and Garipa the people generally seemed to know that Louis S. Mema was their Member of the House.

In Kiletu, Moigilli, Elava, Gani, Malava, Ivieyava and Sopa the people disclaimed all knowledge of the members identity. In fact, at Sopa, pleasure was expressed when I was told Louis Mema was the Golan Open Member and surprised when told Oala Rarua was the Central Regional Member. (See 26(b) of Taghali Patrol Report No. 9 of 1967/68)

At Kuputaiva, Laian Haire, indicated that the people were happy with Louis Mema. I could gain no comment on Oala Rarua, from Laian Haire (See 26(b) Patrol Report No. 9 of 1967-68)

With regard to the understanding of explanations given, the work and activities of Louis Mema are within the grasp of the more advanced people.

I am in doubt as to whether my explanations of Oala Rarua's Ministerial position has been understood. I feel that the people may have not been fully understood that he still represents them at the same time as being the Ministerial Member for Treasury.

I am also in doubt as to whether the people of the Maini-Garipa and Lamoto-Eiyapu area are fully satisfied with the Members selected. Further patrols will be necessary to ascertain these matters with any certainty.

b) Local Government Council. The people generally were happy to pay their Local Government Tax of \$5.00 for men and \$1.00 for women. As with any group, there are always a few who don't want to conform.

Explanations of Council projects were given a very good hearing in most villages. At Sopa, Ivieyava and Moigilli the people seemed detached and disinterested in Council projects (See Anthropology)

In most of the valley the Council Road Maintenance Rule No. 4 of 1967 provisions have been complied with. However there were some outstanding exceptions at Kiletu, Laitate, Kialivi, Gani, Laitate, Oraguvava, Sena and Elava. The scattered groups had taken the attitude that all the talk about Council Rules was so much talk by the Councillors and the Patrol Officers. This contrasted sharply with the Kuputaiva, Eiyapu, Fonayalava, Elai, Malava, Kileipi, Ivieyava, Maini Ita and Amuganiawa people who have kept the letter of the Law well.

Manai Koko of Maini expressed the idea well when he said " This is our place and we are the ones to raise the place to where we

want it. If everyone acts together the place will come up quickly. If only a few work then I will die before anything is done". He was referring to road development cattle project and political development in a ceremonial speech over a pig.

This is not the whole reason however, the Council Clerk has been pursuing a vigorous program of prosecutions for breaches of Council Rules.

At Malwa on 16-10-68 a group of men from Gand were warned not to threaten the Council Clerk, after they had explained to myself that he had written down names of men who had broken the Road Maintenance Rule No. 4 of 1967.

Kurore-Iworo, the Councillor for the area, intimated that the men who complained had told him they were no longer going to threaten to the Government. They have refused to build a crush for their cattle. They refused to work on the roads as required. They refused to reach amicable agreement with neighboring groups over pigs in gardens and generally had set themselves up as an independent group.

They were told to ~~bring~~ face court charges by the Village Police. They then obeyed. No further action was taken or seemed necessary.

e) Administration. A similar attitude of "The government is not able" seems to prevail in Oragulara Kumbia area. Mr. V.J. S. Graham s/A.D.C. visited the area on 7-10-68 and gave instructions that the Oragulara Kumbia and Karon people should clear their sections of the graded track. It was at this stage obvious for secondary growth that the tracks had not seen maintenance for five to eight years, judging by trees which had grown on the road.

During early August 25 people from Imoleto, Kumbia, Nolingilla, Penagularava, Kilela and Karon Kopurilavava Kontobellavava Ooribellavava and Elyanga were fined \$3.00 to \$5.00 for breaches of the Local Government Council Road Maintenance Rule No. 4 of 1967. At the same time all groups were informed of the requirements of the rule.

During the second half of August 1968 four Kopurilavava men were brought before the District Court and sentenced to two weeks imprisonment for breaching the Tapind Road Maintenance Rule No. 4 of 1967

Also during the second half of August eleven men from Kulumbari Karon and Imoleto were fined \$20.00 for the rule.

At all these Courts, there were villagers from every village in the area present during proceedings.

During this period further action was necessary in the Oragulara area (see Incidents and Courts)

d) Mission relationships with the people.
Roman Catholics. Attendance at church services at Karon by village people have dropped to almost zero since April 1967
All Mission schools in the area have closed down, except Karon Iruvral and Itai.
Previously there had been schools in the following villages:

- Itai
- Gand
- Kilelapi
- Lafate
- Sopu
- Ita
- Iruvral.

Aia Kamo of Leitete explained that Father Guichet (Superior of Kerau) had gone away, so the teachers stopped teaching. He gave no further reasons.

The villages in which the schools have closed down are those which are preparing or have prepared for traditional pig killing dances. These preparations were noticeable in January 1968 (See Patrol Report No 8 of 1967/68 Page 4 Para 7)

The teachers themselves are also joining the Ceremonial preparations.

Father Fridel M.S.C. of Kerau passed the opinion that they would change back to the new ways when the pig killings and traditional ceremonies were finished.

Lutheran Mission.

At Kuputava and Moingilli the Lutheran Catechists have established residences, schools and churches.

At Kuputava the people are supporting their Lutheran teacher Galali/Sasana in several village projects. For example a new school house is made and new gardens are being made to feed the school children.

At Moingilli however, the people are less enthusiastic and have made no effort to rebuild the church burnt down some three months ago. The Moingilli school is still open but many of the school children are irregular in their attendance.

e) Internal Politics. The major ties by marriage in the area are between the following villages

Kunima with Sopa and Amanganiawa
 Oraguvava with Kataipa, Erumalavava and Leitete
 Kopurilavava with Kiletu
 Omoritsilavava with Kiletu.
 Kerau with Ilat and Kiolivi and Malava
 Sopa with Loleava and Lemanaipa
 Iveyava with Kosipi and Gani (also some of Chirima C.D.)

With the above in mind the division of land and traditional allies is left obscure. *OBSCURE*

Friction has been noted between the Gani/Iveyava group and the Sopa group, as a result of Simanava as Tutana rejecting Kogo Bete (n) of Gani

Simanava Tutana is a young girl of thirteen or perhaps fourteen years of age, who was given by her parents to the family of Kogo-Bete as part of a sister exchange. When she ran off with Amuna Avau(n) of Sopa, Kogo-Bete's family complained to the patrol. The ensuing Local Court revealing that the girl had been taken when she was very young, perhaps three or four years of age, and given to Kogo Bete's family. She did not wish to remain and her continual absconding has caused a rift between the two families. As a result several members of each group came to the patrol with spurious stories of pig stealing, setting fire to sacred grass and adultery. When all stories tellers were assembled together their story changed considerably and then they agreed that they were all using the truth loosely

This incident gives an insight into a new system of Payback in the area.

AGRICULTURE.

The Sopa - Ivieyava and Lamioto to Kupitaiva have substantial tracts of fertile grounds, suitable for cash cropping on a mechanised basis. Ilai Gene Malava Kileipi and Lemanaipa have fertile ground which is probably too steep for mechanisation.

Complaints were heard from villagers that the Agricultural employees came to the villages, counted or cut down coffee trees and gave no advice or instructions to people on cash cropping techniques.

The villages at which these complaints were voiced are:

- Lamioto
- Kanitalavava
- Kopurilavava
- Poneyalavava
- Kupitaiva
- Kileta
- Kialuvi
- Elava.

At Sopa the patrol was offered good quality cabbages which weighed 10lbs each. At Maini, two unions to the pound is common.

The calery at Ilai and Poneyalavava could be improved with the right techniques, as could the carrots and rhubarb at Kileipi.

There are citrus trees in every village of the Aivara valley. The only commercial quality oranges are found in the Sopa-Ivieyava area. The other areas exhibit oranges with thick skins, little juice or extreme bitterness.

A total of Seventy pounds of Arabica parchment coffee was offered to the patrol for purchase. The coffee beans were dirty and one lot had gone blue moldy. A possible explanation is that the coffee was not correctly fermented. The people offering the coffee claimed that the Agricultural workers had told them nothing of fermenting coffee.

7. CASH CROPPING

The general story that the people tell is that they do not grow cash crops because they don't know how and even if they did they could not find a suitable market. Productive coffee trees are listed Appendix 2.

8. MARKETS

Now that the airstrip at Kerau has been opened there is an outlet for up to 2000lbs weight of vegetable per week. However the Mission has not been able to procure full backloadings for its aircraft on a regular basis. Only once have the Lamioto people taken advantage of the offer, made by the Kerau Mission, to buy vegetables at the village for transport by tractor - trailer to the airstrip. The distance is some 5 miles (See Roads and Bridges)

9. LIVESTOCK.

See Appendix 3 for cattle actually counted. The only group actively conducting a cattle project are the Maini - Amuganiawa Ita people. They have 36 head of cattle of mostly Jersey extraction. These people have formed a Producers Group with the Stock Inspector Wm. Deer as a member of the executive.

An agreement with this group, to allow D.A.S.F. cattle to remain on their land, at Aparota, in return for half the calves born was recently terminated. The reason for this is to build up a breeding herd at Tapini. This herd will be controlled to produce the best results and the calves distributed to the Tapini and Guari Administrative areas, because supplies of calves will not be forthcoming from Port Moresby.

It will be noted that there are eleven bulls in the Maini and Laitate area. Bino-Kamo of Sena and Konai-Tau of Amuganiawa have asked that the unnecessary bulls be castrated.

Four head of cattle bearing the Administration brand were driven from Aparota back to Tapini at the verbal request of the Stock Inspector Tapini. (See Incidents)

10. FISHERIES.

The people of Lemanaipa have built a fish pond 20 feet long by 10 feet wide by three feet deep, with a creek flowing gently thru it. This pond is at an altitude of some 6,900 feet above sea level on the Lemanaipa spur. They have also cleared a helicopter pad about 100 yards from the pond. Belowai - Amnai intimated that Mr. P. Briggs, P.O. had suggested the pond and had given him some tilapia at Tapini to stock the pond. The Tilapia had died during the walk from Tapini (2 days). In the hope that a helicopter might be used by D.A.S.F. to bring fish the people have cleared a pad next to the Rest House at Lemanaipa. Perhaps D.A.S.F. could supply carp or some such fish for a fish culture project, as the people seem quite keen.

11. FORESTS.

1) Because of the shifting, subsistence nature of these peoples existence the forest reserves are being destroyed at an ever increasing rate.

2) There are good stands of the hardwoods Kutuba, Koliivi and Iriyaba in the area between Soja, Loleava and Lamana (2,000 or 3,000 acres) The soft wood Kerereva occurs over the entire valley and is used as house building material. Kutuba is favoured for foundation stumps.

3) a saw mill near Iviyava on the Lapiri Creek is in excellent condition and ready to run whenever the people want pit wood timber. The mill is run by water power and logs can be floated down a raceway to the saw itself. The builder of the sawmill is Father J. Fridel M.S.C. of Korau. The people were offered a chance of having pit-sawn timber for all their houses. All they had to do was fell the trees along the river and bring them to the mill. The villagers rejected the offer, and the mill has lain idle for some eight years since.

12. COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

Tradestores are few and far between. The only successful one in the area is run by Makario Kaita of Garipa. His store and home are top quality native material buildings, which are built

on permanent lines. The timbers are adzed smooth and fitted together to make a windproof structure. This is in keeping with his storekeeping and his personal success in the area. He estimates his monthly turnover as being between \$75 and \$125.

Other tradestores are in Laitate, Ilai and Maini. These are unlicensed and run on a casual basis. Kile Keruva of Laitate for example, was selling a packet of Goldleaf 10 for 50cents, when he had supplies. The other two trade stores were closed for the lack of wares and interest.

13. LAND

All land matters current in this area were dealt with in Patrol report No. 1 of 1968-69.

14. COMPLAINTS

For complaints which terminated in Local Court hearings see Courts.

As noted in Internal Politics, there is an increasing trend towards making accusations of offences against opposition groups.

A group from Cragnivara accused Laian Gital of Korua of allowing his pig to damage their gardens. Laian Gital was able to demonstrate that his piglets were kept some miles from the damaged gardens.

Katem Koile of Klava accused Katem Amuna of attempting to kill him with an axe.

Napi Kaipa of Kamitatalava accused Ivavai Evaru of kidnapping Evara Inavai.

Komai Kipouna of Kuputaiva was accused by Laian Kariri of rape.

Keipis Kove of Ita was alleged to have put his pigs inside Love Ketava's garden and then threatened to kill Love Ketava.

Kamo Kopuri of Sopy claimed that Maia Kuroro tried to ambush and kill him.

All thru the valley a similar pattern of a man or small group making a complaint was repeated. The above complaints were found to be followed the animosity which spawned the complaint was based on either a land or marriage disagreement or some imagined wrong in the distant past.

15. COURTS

See Appendix 4 for full details.

16. INCIDENTS

On 8-10-68 an alleged ownerless pig was auctioned at Senayalavava (see O/R 62409).

On 13-10-68 Ivoro Airi of Kopurilavava escaped from lawful custody when a group of men killed about at a small stream.

On 18-10-68 Minaru Kuroroof Tapinia

Karu Kopa of Kiolivi

Anamara Keruva of Kiolivi

One Keruva of Kiolivi

Kamo Tunn of Ilai escaped from lawful custody while crossing a river.

On 22-10-68 Airi Maini of Aragawara escaped lawful custody when he released a restraining cord as the group milled around

12 detainees were roped together in an attempt to prevent escapes, however escapes continued.

On 11-11-68 Kurava Wiri of Ivivaya
Avu Kavovo of Ivivaya
Ivoro Maka of Ivivaya
Anamara Maia of Ivivaya escaped from lawful custody by slipping away into a crowd.

On 17-11-68 Bavivi Kamo of Barau
Lamui Maka of Ivivaya
Tumai One of Laitate
Karo Aia of Laitate escaped from lawful custody during an attempt to round up a D.A.J.F. cow.

The above detainees escaped as a result of the shortage of handcuffs on the patrol.

At Oragivara a man by the name of Kera Kera is alleged to have released the handcuffs of prisoners with a key he holds in his possession. A set of handcuffs thus removed from an arrested man were returned to the patrol on 23-10-68 by Nema Kopa Local Government Councillor. The handcuffs were in good order

On 16-11-68 one Police Constable and six detainees drove four D.A.S.V. cattle from garipa to the Aivara Bridge. Marcelus Saia, Overseer, of Animal Industry Division Tapini was informed by myself of the presence of the cattle, when I arrived at Tapini about 1530 hours on 16-11-68. He returned to the cattle on the other side of the river, with me, by motorcycle. He then took charge of operations.

On the afternoon of 17-11-68 enquiries revealed that the cattle were still loose on the Garipa side of the Aivara. The reason being that the person entrusted with the keys to the A.I.D. store had gone to a party in a village some 20 miles away. It is believed that only three of the four beasts arrived at Tapini. One heifer is still missing at this date.

17. REST HOUSES

See Appendix 5

Most Rest Houses were in good condition. Kileta Rest House was an exception. Light shone thru the roof and the steps were rotten. The patrol did not stay at this Rest House as rain was threatening.

18 CARRIERS

Carriers were generally available in numbers greater than required. However Kugubava was not able to supply sufficient carriers for the patrol, so ten men from Lusiote were engaged at the normal casual labour rate from Pongalavava to Klava. This was necessary to prevent excessive weights being carried by the carriers.

On this patrol a number of Lusiote men chose to carry from Lusiote to Kiolivi. At Kiolivi a number of Kiolivi and Iliai men offered their services as carriers for the patrol as far as Lamunape and back to Gane. This is usual for the Kiolivi/Iliai group but unusual for the Lusiote group.

Salt and tobacco are greatly appreciated in the further extremities of the Aivara. 20 pounds of Tobacco and 20 pounds of salt were requested for this patrol, but a considerably smaller amount was taken as stocks held at Tapini were low. For further comment on salt see Health.

19. HEALTH

The area patrolled is well above the limit for malaria. Coits was noticed at Lammaipa, Laleava and Sopa villages. Perhaps a supply of common sea salt might provide the necessary iodine to effect a cure.

During the patrol the Medical Orderly Julian Nomei kept a strict watch on all people coming for Census.

Some stinking tropical sores were noted at Sopa. When the individuals were asked why they had not attended the Aid Post they claimed that, because they lived in the bush huts north of Sopa, then had too far to walk to the Aid Post. Mamei Kape, the traditional leader of Maini requested that an Aid Post be re-established at Ita. The general attitude of the people appears to be one of "if Aid Post Orderlies get the big Public Service money, they don't need our help" This attitude resulted in the previous aid post closing.

Mbingili village is in an excellent position, with flat ground and pure water. However, due to the shallow pit latrines, open refuse pits and pig dropping in the village, and resulting flies many of the children have severe eye discharges. As the patrol arrived the local Lutheran Catechist was preparing to bury a woman who had apparently died of dysentery.

Kamo Kupuri of Sopa reported that the following young people had died from a strange disease when they returned from Kakeda:

Tuama Kuroro	Male
Lumani Puni	"
Bete Kogile	"
Zamora Tomata	"
Kuga Tavei	Female
Mava Kovei	"
Ivoro Kamo	Male
Lariva Kamo	"
Ruan Tutona	"

These were allegedly young healthy people who simply died. Mamei Kurora and some other relatives of the deceased claimed that they had been killed by magic.

A list of Aid Posts is attached Appendix: Patrol Personnel. Individuals coming from the coast or from lower altitudes to this high valley of may suffer severe sunburn. The fierceness of the sun at 7,000 feet can make unaccustomed persons quite sick. Police and other personnel would be wise to wear hats and protective clothing in this area.

20. EDUCATION

The only schools or educational facilities in the area are run by either the Catholic or Lutheran Mission See 5(d) Political Outline.

There are 10 students in 1st and 2nd grade at Kuputaiva School.

There are between 15 and 22 students at Mbingilly School in 1st 2nd and 3rd grade.

School is conducted in Ketou in both the above schools.

Iruavai Catholic School has 15 students and Ilai has between 15 and 22. There is only one effective grade at these schools and the schooling is conducted in a mixture of Tausi and English.

21. (1) ROADS AND BRIDGES

There are sections of the graded track around the Aiwara which is fully 1 chain wide. These sections are near Lumiote, Klava Sopa and Maini. There are other sections which are less than 12 inches wide.

The gradient of the road varies between zero and five degrees except at Omoritailavava and Lannaipa, where the gradient approaches 10 degrees.

It is possible to drive a tractor-trailer unit from Kunia thru Keran to Lumiote. With a little work by the people and some blasting of two rocky sections the navigable road could extend to Omoritailavava.

About twenty years ago Father Bessent M.S.C. pegged and directed building of the road which joins the villages of the upper Aiwara. Unfortunately he was not able to complete the Omoritailavava to Eiyapu section, as he was transferred. As a result the road from Omoritai spur to the floor of the valley is not suitable for widening, as the gradient approaches 10 degrees. Re-pegging of this and the Lannaipa sections would be advisable.

From Keran to the junction of the Lona and Aiwara Rivers the road is eight to twelve feet wide in places. The way is blocked by outcrops of soft shaly rock, which the people themselves could break without any great effort at all. From the Lona Aiwara junction the road to Laitate and Specias Gap shows promise. As far as Laitate, the road passes thru soft shale. This road is 4 to 12 feet wide.

From Ita to Natapaina the road is 8 to 20 feet wide.

Sections of road between Ivlayava and Sopa are not wide enough for a tractor-trailer unit, but the majority of the road is.

With these sections in mind it may be profitable to take one of two courses.

a) Open the Tapini-Tawani section of the Tapini-Keran road. From Tawani to Keran the road is capable of taking a tractor-trailer unit except for a few uncleared landslides, which have remained for several years. Dynamite would be required on a spectacular rock face at Tawani and again on the rocks near lavawai. The major necessity being explosives and a competent handler.

To open this road rapid access to the junction of the Upper Aiwara Valley and its tributary the Lona Valley. The road is open for the major portion of the way. (See Map)

b) The second course involves waiting for the Tapini-Ivayava section of the Tapini-Weitape Road to be finished. The road between Caripa and Natapaina could be widened, given access to the area near Specias Gap. It may then be necessary to re-route the road to avoid large masses of rock near Sana. The present track could be followed if sufficient explosives were available, as the gradient is quite reasonable.

This then would give access to the Aiwara - Lona junction by far more circuitous route.

The road joining Gigeava with Poneyalava is a worthy project and it would be good if the people themselves open this route. The road goes to over 9000 feet and passes thru very slippery clay. The distance to be travelled to get from Tapini to Erumalavava to Poneyalava would be in the order of forty miles or twice the distance of the more direct Tapini

Tasuni Keran Pomeyalava road. All major bridges are maintenance by the catholic Mission Keran, at no cost to the Administration.

(2) Bridle Paths

The graded tracks known as bridle paths have now largely been cleared of landslides, fallen trees and growing saplings. Previously the people would sweep the leaves off the paths on the day a patrol arrived and forget about removing slides, caused by gardening too close to the road, or trees which fall across the road when new gardens were made.

A series of prosecutions were made under Tapini Local Government Rule No. 4 (Road Maintenance) of 1967 by the Council Clerical assistant during Patrol No. 1 of 1968-69.

During this patrol it was necessary to prosecute the groups which were still refusing to maintain their sections of the bridle tracks.

As yet the Laitate - Sena section is still in need of maintenance. The Sena people were warned that further action would be taken if their road section were not maintained as required.

A section of the track to the Kariarita Gap, allotted to the Oragivava people has not yet been maintained either. Further action may be necessary in this area. ddb

All groups are aware of their responsibilities.

22. CEMETERIES

Each village has its appointed areas for burying the dead as set out in Section 100 (2) of the Native Regulations Ordinance Papua. However only one new or recent grave was noted in the area. At Lolope a report was heard that a recently deceased person was hung up in a house in Lolope village, in the traditional manner. Efforts to investigate were frustrated by the Local Government Councillor leading the investigation team off to an entirely different village on the next ridge.

No further action was taken although warnings were then issued to all people of the area.

23. MISSIONS (a)

The Catholic Mission of Sacre Coeur of Sacred Heart first penetrated the Aiwara Valley in the early portion of the 1920's. A station was set up at Sena in 1938 and later moved to Keran in 1958. Minor C.M. establishments are at Iruvai, Kuputaiwa, Ilai, Kiloipi, Lolava, Laitate, Ivicyava, Ita, Sopa and Kepurilavava. The only ones currently manned are Ilai and Iruvai.

The Catholic Mission has its headquarters for the area at Keran. As mentioned in previous reports the people of Kiloipi, Malava, Gane and Ilai made a major manpower contribution to the building of Keran airstrip. Minor contributions of manpower came from Keran, Karan and Kialivi villages.

This airfield has provided a potential outlet for produce, which the people are not using.

Mission influence in the area has waned in the period from January 1968 to the present. (See Political outline 5(d))

(18)

Non Native personnel at the mission during this patrol were:-
Fr. Jules Fridis (Swiss)
Fr. Duffey (Swiss-French)
Fr. Jacob (French)
Miss Glen Warren (Australian)

On leave was Fr. Guichet (French)
Expected to arrive shortly Fr. Smith.

The Keran Mission is willing to supervise road construction in the area.

(b)

Lutheran Mission groups have been established at Kuputaiva and Moingilli for about eight years now.

At Kuputaiva there is one native catechist teacher with his wife and family. At Moingilli there is a catechist and a teacher with their families. All were recorded during the Census. See Section 5 (d) for Attitude.

24. AIRFIELDS.

The Aivara Valley is served with two operational airfields as below:-

- TAPINI - 1800 feet long, 150 feet wide, 3300 f.a.s.l.
- KERAU - 2000 feet long, 200 feet wide, 7400 f.a.s.l.

Neither of these strips are in the Aivara Census Division. The majority of the people have relatively easy access to Keran airstrip and those of Garipa, Amaganiana and Watagipa have easy access to Tapini Airstrip.

W. Venables started to build an airstrip at Garipa some six or seven years ago, but the project was never completed. The strip is about half way to completion.

25. ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

As noted in S2, Patrol Reception, there were presentations of pigs (live and cooked) together with piles of food (uncooked) in almost every village. Speeches were made by leading men and a bundle of native tobacco was unwrapped as the speech progressed. (See 57 (f) of Patrol Report 9 of 1967/68) The reasons for the presentations were:

- i) This is the last patrol for Corporal Vuila and the Patrol Officer,
- ii) You have helped us with the development of the area,
- iii) This is the first time that our grand parents have seen a motorcycle and they are happy,
- iv) We want all the patrol to be happy.

In actual fact, I now believe that the people were trying to soften up the Council Clerical Assistants resolve with regard to tax exemptions. Further, in some villages they considered a few souffy pigs to be a convenient way of diverting attention from the poor state of the roads.

From Kanitalavava onwards, it was made quite plain that the clerk would adhere to the instructions of the Council with regard to Tax Exemptions and Road Maintenance Prosecutions.

The presentations went on regardless.

As an adjunct to the presentations, the people gather around the rest House at about 2000 hours and played guitars, sang and dance. Sometimes this went on for only half an hour or so. At Sopa, Maini, Kileipi and Poneyala it went well into the night.

At Sepu a group of young men and a group of young women performed a Kiwai war dance, over and over for two hours, to the playing of guitars.

At Maini the young men and women danced the twist, shake and jasswalts to the guitar music. Sivari Manaka (m) was noted to dance ith Kitei Kaita (f) during the Jasswalts and twist. This is an extremely radical departure from the norm of the area. Men often dance with men and men in groups may dance at the same time and place as women in the groups, but for a man to dance with a woman is rare.

This may point the way for the "guitar dance" to become an acceptable replacement for the traditional dances which were banned by the zealous missionaries a few years ago.

If an officer with considerable anthropological experience could examine the area, some way may be found to encourage the Tandi youth to remain in the valley instead of migrating to Port Moresby.

The entire valley is preparing for a round of traditional pig feasts. Every group has built or is building a party village which will hold up to 2000 people for the actual pig killing ceremony. For one or two months before the actual killing of pigs, the visitors will gather to sing, dance and eat. During these parties normal marriage fidelity is suspended. It is from these feasts that most of the adultery cases arise for this area.

During this patrol it was noted that the Moigilli, Ivieyava and Sepu people were in a party mood. They were more interested in singing and dancing at night than in listening to explanations of Council projects and activity. These are the groups who are in the immediate future to have large pig feasts.

24. LABOUR.

There are no problems or comments to be made under this heading.

25. GENSUS.

There are no new trends noticeable. The young people go to Port Moresby and occasionally the old people. The major problem with Gensus taking is the habit of changing names. The average adult male has one name for the Mission, one name for the Government and one name in the village. This means that with an individual's names and his fathers names there can be 36 combinations at any point in time.

Further, the habit of calling appointed village officials Kimani or Kanutero can further lead to confusion.

26. GEOGRAPHY
TOPOGRAPHY

No comment seems necessary as the area is well known as rugged highlands ranging to 12,000 feet with the usual steep valleys and swift running rivers.

Some specimens of a native ground orchid, epiphytes of the cool-eggs variety were found at Gane, where they grow in profusion in a small indentation on the hillside, about 6000 yards east of the old Rest House site.

Unfortunately one of the carriers led them to his pig on the way to Kunima.

27. PERSONNEL.

My praise must go to Augustine Beona the Tapini Council Clerical Assistant for his firmness and coolness in his conduct of the Tax collection. His impartiality in pursuing Council Rules Prosecutions was a revelation to myself and the people. The previous clerk was not nearly so capable and dedicated as this man.

All other personnel performed well, with far fewer lapses than can normally be expected.

The Aid Post Orderly Julian Muina who accompanied the patrol is also to be commended for his quick thinking and decisive action in urgent circumstances.

28. SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT

As a result of an approach by the executives of the Tapini Women's Club and the Local Government Councillors of the area, this patrol undertook to explain in brief outline the activities of Women's Clubs to the village women. This was done in conjunction with Political and Economic Developmental discussions with the whole village.

Some villages were most enthusiastic about the possibility of starting Women's Clubs. Others were only mildly interested.

As a result of a radio conversation with Mrs. H. Baitane of Sub-District Office Ela Beach a number of names of women, interested in leading women's clubs were taken, in the hope that a Leaders Course might be run at either Tapini or Keran in the future.

- The Names and villages are:-
- Helen Mava - Kego of Ilai
 - Rosa - Kuroro of Ilai
 - Kilei - Maura of Ilai
 - Maria - Avui of Ilai
 - Kereta - T'ga of Lannaipa
 - Simanava - Kiara of Lannaipa

These young women all speak and read English to some degree. Helen -Kego and Rosa -Kuroro are part time teachers at the Ilai school

29. ARMS.

For a list of registered shotguns in the area see Appendix 8. There are more than enough guns in this area already. Very soon there will be no wild life at all. Pigeons are extinct in all but the remotest parts of the valley. Cuscuss on-the-edge and tree kangaroos are found only on the ridge behind Kuputaiva near Mt. St. Mary

Unless the number of shot guns is limited or decreased, there will be certain extinction for all wildlife in a very short period. The shotguns owners of this area are singularly unconcerned with conservation and shoot anything which moves.

30. SERVICE STATIONS

Petrol and Oil can be purchased at Keran Mission approximately for \$1.00 per gallon for petrol and \$3.00 per gallon for oil. There is also an excellent repair shop, for footwear, tyres, alloy welding, saddlery and clothing and all things mechanical. Prices are very reasonable.

31. HOTELS

All licenced premises.
Full board and lodging available at Kerau Mission. Food
is first rate and served with wine in the French manner.

1	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
2	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
3	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
4	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
5	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
6	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
7	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
8	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
9	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
10	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
11	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
12	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
13	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
14	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
15	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
16	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
17	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
18	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
19	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
20	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
21	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
22	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
23	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
24	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
25	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
26	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
27	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
28	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
29	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
30	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000
31	18/10/50	1000	1000	1000	1000	1000

NO	CASE NO	date	COMPLAINANT	DEFENDANT	VILLAGE	CHARGE	DECISION	PLACE G/HELD	REMARKS
30	219	15/10/68	A. Boena	Anamara Guri	Ilai	Tapini LG rule 4/67	3months I.H.L.	Moingili	
30	to	"	"	Kouka Tuama	Ilai	"	"	"	
30	222	"	"	Kiara Korocara	Ilai	"	"	Malava	
30	"	"	"	Kao Tuama	Ilai	"	"	Moingili	
31	223	16/10/68	Lavarepa oraya/ of Lamoto	Birua Mauri(f) Kao Oani (m)	"	Sec. 84 N.O.R.	6weeks 1month		
31	225	12/10/68	Kupuivi Kiara of Kulumutu	Kari Koko (f) Latenu Koko(m) Kari Kosiara(f) Papai Evula(m) Avui Kanama	Elava " " " "	Pigs damaging/ Plaintiffs compen- garden sation Paid		Elava	
31	226	16/10/68	A. Boena	Avui Nomata	Ilai	Tapini L.G. rule 4/67	3months I.H.L.	Ilai	
31	227	15/10/68	"	Avui Pasa	"	"	1 2	"	
31	to	"	"	Irau Maia	"	"	1 "	"	
31	"	"	"	Eve Kiove	"	"	1 "	"	
31	"	"	"	Avui Nomata	"	"	1 "	"	
31	"	"	"	Anamara Guri	"	"	1 "	"	
31	264	21/10/68	Rosa Kuroro of Ilai	Kavai Kao	Kiolivi	Sec84P.O.O.	5 "	Gano	
296	5/11/68	Maia Paikama	Aia Avant	Sona		sec.84(1) N.R.O.	fined \$30 \$10 for pig +2months IHL	Laitate	
297	5/11/68	A. Boena	Karo Aia	Laitate		Tapini L.G. rule 4/67	3months IHL 10lb pig fined		
to	"	"	Aia Kao	"		"	3months IHL		
299	"	"	Vavivi Kao	"		"			
300	6/11/68	A Boena	Rusai One	Laitate		Tapini L.G. rule 4/67	each and severally	Sepu	
to 305	"	"	Kopa Kumara One	"		"	3months IHL	"	
"	"	"	Lole Lariava One	"		"	"	"	
"	"	"	Aia Maia One	"		"	"	"	
"	"	"	Keru Avant	Sona		"	"	"	
"	"	"	Tunai Lariava One	"		"	"	"	

(3)

NO	DATE	COMPLAINANT	DEFENDANT	VILLAGE	CHARGE	PERIOD	PLACE HELD	REMARKS
306	7/11/68	A Beena	Vino Aia	Laitate	Tapini L.G. rule 1/67	1month I.H.L.	Sepu	
307	10/11/68	A Beena	Mama Karwa	Malava	Tapini L.G. rule 1/68	2months I.H.L.	Sepu	
308	"	"	Parau Eya	"	"	"	"	
309	"	Mala Kuroro	Lapai Kurai	Sepu	Sec 80(2)	3months IHL	Sepu	
310	"	"	Lumani Kape	"	"	"	"	
311	"	Sgt Sorienbo	Mama Kauna Parau Eya	Malava "	Sec 80- 101 (a) N.R.O.	6weeks I.H.L.	" "	
312	"	N.A. Richardson/Kuroro		Sepu	69 (b)	1 week	Garipa	
313	"	"	Kogo Keruva	"	N.R.O.	I.H.L.	"	
314	14/11/68	Kogo Bete	Amma Avau	Sepu	Sec 84(2)	dismissed	Maini	
315	15/11/68	Sgt Sorienbo	Kogo Kava	Laitate	Sec 101(b)	10days IHL	Garipa	
to			Kaita Maini	"	N.R.O.	"	"	
318			Murove Kate	"	"	"	"	
			Karapa Mana	"	"	"	"	
319	"	A. Beena	Mala Kuroro	Sepu	Tapini L.G. rule 4/67	3months IHL	"	
320	"	"	Kutai Taitove	"	"	"	"	
325	"	"	Kopa Maura	Kumina	"	fined \$10	Laitate	21892
326	"	"	Kovai Amma	Laitate	"	fined \$20	"	21894

2

AREA STUDY

Alvira Valley

Period March 1967 to November 1968.

Conducted by H.A. Richardson Patrol Officer

Attached... Appendix 1 Census Statistics

Appendix 2 Primary Producers

H.A. This Area Study should be read in conjunction with Patrol Report no 3 of 1968-69 for the Tapint Area.

(11)

J
10

AREA STUDY AIWARA VALLEY.

A Introduction.

a) The Aiwará Census Divisions are located in the same valley as are to the East and North of Tapini. The floor of the valley rises from 1800 feet a.m.s.l. at Tapini to 5500 feet a.m.s.l. at Eiyaupe. The Aiwará River and its tributary the Lova River drain into the St. Joseph river south of Tapini and rise onto the slopes of Mt. St. Mary, Mt. Hummock and Mt. Girebi in the North.

The Mountains range up to 12,000 feet with the main ridges ranging from 7500 to 10,000 feet a.m.s.l. The Valley walls are steep for the major part of the Division. The only areas of gentle slopes being in the Sopa and Maini areas between 5500 feet and 7000 feet a.m.s.l.

The rivers are swift running and the Lova and Aiwará are often deep as they pass thru rocky narrows.

The climate is mild temperate. Nighttime minimums being as low as 45 degree Fahrenheit. Daytime maximums rarely exceed 75 degrees Fahrenheit. However the high altitude results in a substantially greater amount of Ultra violet rays reaching the ground, than at lower altitudes. This results in rapid sunburn for unaccustomed visitors and rapid growth of most plants.

Rainfall in the Sopa area is approximately 130 inches per annum. The average rainfall at Kerau on the other side of the Census division is approximately 90 to 100 inches per annum. These figures are as indicated by the Catholic Mission Fathers, Fridel and Duffey of Kerau, and would appear to be substantially correct from personal experience of the area. Apparently the ecology of the area has been unbalanced as the grassy areas have visibly extended since April 1967. The native grasses extend from the river to an altitude of some 6500 to 7500 feet. Above the grassed areas are forests of Pandanus nut trees and mixed tropical timbers in a typical rain forest rising some 9500 feet and over 10,000 feet a.m.s.l. in places. The majority of the timbers are soft woods with some excellent hardwoods interposed.

b) Access to the area may be gained from:

1. Waitape via Kesipi and Speedies Gap (Bridle track)
2. Tapini via Tawani and Kerau (Walking track)
3. Tapini via Matsilavava and the Karioritci gap (motorbike track)
4. Kerau airstrip.
5. Garaina by Native pad.

This area could be served by a vehicular road system but is not. The system of graded tracks around the valley allows pack horses and motorbikes to be used however.

Kerau Airstrip (2000 feet long by 200 feet wide) is at an altitude of 7400 feet. Supercharged aircraft are economic in their payload, but normally aspirated aircraft are severely restricted.

10

The internal vehicular roads in use total some eight miles from Keran airstrip to Lumoto and from Keran airstrip to within 8 miles of Karlarlet Gap.

The nearest road head is at Matsilavava.

There are no navigable waterways.

7
10

e) The area was first entered some fifty years ago, by Catholic Missionaries. As early as 1926 Government Base Camps were set up, first at Ikodo, then later at Iruva, Kamkol and during the last war a Camp was set up at Aparoto. After the war Tapini was re-established as the Government Station.

The people of the Alwara are still apt as individuals to be violent with little provocation. Since the intergroup warfare has been stopped the people have found other ways to vent their aggressions. Rybacks are carried on by laying complaints against their neighbors. These complaints are trivial realities exploded or gross falsehoods which are used as needles to prick the person or persons who have angered them. During five patrols in the area these reports and complaints have ranged from rape and attempted murder to allegations of damaged pandanus trees. The vast majority of these complaints are quickly proved to be false.

The time these people now have on their hands, as a result of the introduction of steel axes, spades and picks and the cessation of open warfare, is used in the pursuit of pleasures. The people now have enough time to make larger gardens, build bigger dance villages and spend more time carrying on the martial and political intrigues which they enjoy. Again, this is reflected in the nature and content of local Court Cases heard in the area.

Pig killing parties in the area, can now be heard that guests come from as far away as the Christian Census Division. It is common for visitors from the Aupa and Votapu Divisions to walk three days to spend one or two months in the Alwara area for the purpose of a party.

1966 has again seen the *gliss* of importance of the traditional, months long party. This must be expected to recur in three year cycles with such time as there is some major development or change in the areas economy and the *opio* attitude of the inhabitants in general.

In every village except Kuputava and Mafai, the attitude expressed was "We want roads built, cattle projects and cash cropping projects started by the Government and then we will work."

On Mafai the opposite attitude was expressed by Mafai Kato (traditional leader and spokesman). He said "that in view of the fact that it was his land he and his group would work to develop the area. He and his group are doing just that, with the help and guidance of the Catholic Mission and the Stock Inspector. (See H)

3 Population Distributions and Trends.

a) Attached are the latest Census Figures. The Neo Melal mortality rate was a little difficult to assess with real accuracy, because of the peoples habit of changing both their own names and the names of their children at irregular intervals and handing a deceased child's name onto the next child born. See Appendix 1

b) The valley is ringed by a single graded track, which links all clan areas except the Lolepe Clan ground. The Lolepes are high on the ridge behind Klava and live in six or seven hamlets. Further see J and Map.

c) Absenteeism presents a problem for every group in the valley. Young men and women and often many not so young men leave the village and gravitate to Port Moresby, Wau, Kokoda or Gorainia. Few of these are known to be working. This problem should be studied at length in the village by a social Anthropologist. Perhaps a reshaping of the villagers motivations and ideals could modify the lack of social and intellectual stimulations in the village for the youth of the area. Maini, Ita, Amunganiwa and Watagipa seem to have a grip on their youth. They are the most economically advanced group also. (See M.)

C. Social Groupings.

a) The social groupings by marriage are Kunima with Sopa and Amunganiwa Grogivara with Kataipa, Krumelava and Laitate Kopurilava with Moingilli, Kileta and Klava. Gwiritsilavava with Gigoava and Moingilli, Keran with Ilai, Kigilivi and Malava. Sopa with Aleava, Lamnapi and Waria Valley. Gans with Iviyava, Kosipi and groups in the Chirima Census Division

The Social groupings are governed by marriage and land arrangements. Two groups, adjacent to each other and having interests in common land may have vastly different land inheritance and marriage systems. These systems do, however, interlock with each other to maintain the "Status Quo"

b) The operational social unit for day to day work is the family. At times for traditional celebrations the families gather into clan groups to build dance villages and gardens for pig fattening.

c) The main language of the valley is Tandi. At Kuputaiva, Iiyapu and Moingilli, the Kunimaipa Language Kate is spoken as a first language with Tande and the Waria Valley dialect of Wageria as second languages

The Loleava and Lamnapi groups speak Tandi with Wageria as a second language. The Sopa, Iviyava and Laitate groups also have contact with Fungu speaking groups and so this language is also spoken.

d) The groups in this valley are very loosely knit. The only thing which brings them together physically and emotionally is the traditional pig killing party's parties. At the time of the party the increased contact gives rise to many petty squabbles and intrigues. The groups thus oscillate between isolation and togetherness on a three or four year cycle.

e) The only relationships that these people have with outside groups but adjacent to the area occur when the groups go visiting for pig killing dances.

D. Leadership

a) The only men I have been able to identify as leaders or big men are:

- Manci Koko of Maini
- Lapai Tavai of Sopa

(2)

Beyond these two I have not been able to personally identify any of the "big men".

With regard to this aspect of their culture, these people are particularly uncooperative during investigations.

My investigations reveal that each clan has a number of big men, whose roles interlock. There is the "Tobacco wrapping boss" the "pig killing boss" the "magic boss" and the "land boss". Inquiries after these men either reveal nothing or a false or nonexistent persons name is given.

b) Manai Koko is about 48 years old with one wife who has born him four children. He is the only leader who will step forward and identify himself as a spokesman for his people. He is the driving force behind the Aparota cattle Project. He is insisting upon young children going to school. He has stated that he would like the Government to return to his village and stay there, as they used to. He is encouraging young men of his area to better themselves by joining the cattle project. He speaks excellent Motu and understands a little English.

Lapai Tavai is the Sopa Magic Man. He is also the Village Councilor. He is not interested in what the Administration is doing but only in his own ends. His authority extends only to the usual black and white Magic spells and does not really encourage or discourage development of the area at present.

c) In Maini the traditional leadership will eventually be replaced by a system of leadership by rich successful businessmen. In all other areas indications are that leadership patterns are static.

E. Land Tenure and Use.

a) There are several distinct systems of land tenure in the area. These systems appear to compensate, one for the other so that no land is without use of some kind.

The basic similarities are:

- 1) Land inheritance is basically patrilineal.
- 2) All children are accounted for with either mothers' or fathers' clan, in the frequent case of marriage breakdown.
- 3) Marriage laws and land laws are closely interconnected.

b) There are no individuals holding any kind of lease or tenure conversion in the area. The Moingilli people are the only ones who did not reject suggestions that there might be a better land system in existence. The Moingilli people were not interested in starting any tenure conversions, however.

c) The only communal planting done is to feed pigs for parties. There is no communal cash cropping of any kind.

F. Literacy.

a) At the time of the Study the following schools were in operation,

Roman Catholic.....	Iruvai	9 males	6 females	1st grade only	
	Ilai	18 males	4 females	"	
Lutheran.....	Kuputaiva	9 males	1 female	1st & 2nd "	ly
	Moingilli	15 males		" " 3rd	ple

English is not a formal subject at these schools.

b) Enquires as to who were the literate people resulted in no elucidation of the matter. There are however, girls, trained at Keran Mission, in every village who both speak and write English to some degree. There must also be some young men who are also literate. So far they have kept their identities well hidden secret. The Census records reveal that four young women of Ilai, two of Kileipi and four of Lanawaipa, have spent time at Keran. In most cases when asked if they speak or write English, they make a flat denial.

In the whole area twelve persons admitted to literacy of any kind.

c) All persons who have received higher education are alleged to have migrated to Port Moresby.

Kurere Ivore of Kileipi stated he had reached 1st form.

d)	Name	sex	Village	School location
	Sinawa Levi	(f)	Sana	Tapini
	Kaupai Maeloi	(m)	Gawitcilavava	Kamulai
	Kaka Laim	(m)	Kuputaiva	Garuina
	Mava Kevie	(f)	Moingilli	Solo-Solard Garuina
	Mava Tahival	(f)	Loleava	Yul Island
	Kevi James Lupa	(m)	Loleava	Tapini

There may be others at institution of higher education, but enquiries revealed only the above named.

e) The only interest shown in the radio broadcasts, was in the program of native singing from Radio Wewak. The only use these people make of newspaper is to make cigarettes from it. Even literate school teachers showed no interest in reading the newspapers I took on the patrol.

Investigations reveal that only Kaga Lauva of Kerava is in possession of a radio receiver in this division.

G. Standard of Living

a) Houses are all of the traditional style. No effort is being made to improve the type of nature of the structure. In fact there is, at present, a swing away from the village type of housing arrangement in favour of the individual hut, high on a ridge. These huts are very basic and not meant to be at all permanent.

All people wear some introduced clothing. The very old people still wear only the tapa cloth covering over their genitals but often wear hats or shirts as well. The younger people are nearly always dressed in all European Style Clothing. Men wear shirts and shorts and women skirts and blouses. Blankets are not used as extensively as could be expected in this cold area.

Knives, axes, pots and pans of metal have given the people an amount of extra leisure, which they did not have traditionally. Nearly every male adult has a raster sharp long handled axe, which he carries everywhere.

b) The staple diet is sweet potatoes, with yams and occasionally bananas as supplements. At pig killing times there is a large quantity of pork consumed. This is not really a part of the staple diet however.

Introduced feedstuffs figure to only to a small degree in the day to day diet. Corn, cabbage and unions are the most usual items added to the sweet potato staple.

Canned foods are too expensive for these people, except when they are holding a celebration.

c) There are no community Centres in the area. Occasionally the patrol police started a soccer game which ex-prisoners joined. Other people showed no interest.

H. Missions.

a) The only Mission operative in the area are:-

- Roman Catholic Mission.
- Lutheran Mission

At the moment the Lutherans have considerable support in Kuputaiva and a little less support in Moingilli. At these two villages there are Lutheran Catechists or teachers.

The rest of the valley is nominally Catholic, but they have abandoned the R. Catholic teachings and returned to their traditional ways. Father Gridel of Roman Catholic Mission has informed me that this return to the old ways occurs in cycles. Eventually they finish the traditional ceremonies and pig killing and return to their villages, to once again spend 3 or 4 years preparing for the next binge.

There has been tension in the Moingilli area between the Catholics and the Lutherans. This appears to have been resolved with the rise of the traditional culture.

b) Currently the Lutheran Mission employs three male Catechists in the area. The Catholic Mission employs one male teacher and three female tutors in the area. Roman Mission station is in the Kataipa Census Division and so did not enter the study.

c) The most influential Mission at the moment is the Lutheran Mission, by virtue of the fact that their followers are not really part of the pig killing circle.

Normally the Catholic Mission would hold greatest sway, by virtue of having been established for some 30 years and having contacted the largest number of people. See above a) for further information

I Non Indigenes.

- a) Plantations Nil
- Factories Nil
- Commercial Establishments Nil
- b) Local Workers could not be absorbed in a) above
- c) Nil
- d) Nil

5

J. Communications

a) Roads. See attached map for navigable roads or sections. The people could open the road from Lumiate to Omeritsilavava with very little trouble. Blasting would be needed near Kopurilavava and again at Kanitalavava.

The road from Omeritsilavava to Riyapu will have to be repegged in the section descending from Omeritsilavava.

Blasting will be necessary to the west of Kiletu and again west of Kialivi. Near Malava a section of difficult rock will have to be blasted.

The road from Kerau to the Aisara Lava Junction could be opened easily, if the people wished to. The road from the junction to Laitate would need blasting at the river and again near Laitate. The road would not be difficult to open.

The entire area can be traversed by motor bike, with the minimum of danger or risk of damage. All village groups are thus within one days ride from Tapini.

b) There are no navigable waters in the area.

c) Kerau Airstrip is 2000 feet long and 200 feet wide at an altitude of 7400 feet a.m.s.l. This is a private landing area and is used only by permission of the owners. A Cessna 206 Turbocharged is the aircraft used by the Tule Island Bishop to service the strip. This aircraft has a payload of about 850 lbs at this strip.

Tapini Airstrip is currently undergoing reconstruction and I am led to believe that there are no scheduled flights, as the strip is not up to standard. Tapini Airstrip will eventually be 2900 feet long and 200 feet wide at an altitude of 3350 feet a.m.s.l. Patair have a 3rd level airline license to service this strip.

The area is so rugged that new aerodrome sites are virtually nonexistent.

K. Technical and Clerical Skills.

a) Inquiry in the area revealed that all skilled persons had moved to Port Moresby, Tapini, Wau, Kokoda or Gariina.

L. The Stage of Political Development.

a) General. The groups do not as yet have anything to unify them. They are well fed, healthy and do not have very much work to do to survive. They are drawn close together emotionally at traditional dance times, by the need to build bigger and better gardens for pig fattening and consumption during the dances, also by the magical rites required.

When the people are thus drawn together however the pattern of living changes, instead of being physically together they live in individual huts so as to better tend and fatten the pigs. They gather to build the dance village and make a show of unity in producing the food for the dance.

This leads to friction and arguments. The results being that the groups go back to their family units style of living in a more confined area, which becomes a village.

This oscillation has led to so many internal intrigues and factions th

that larger outside political events are generally missed.

b) The Local Government Council generally is seen as a potential avenue for making life easier. Roads, Aid posts, agricultural development and transport are expected. They have a vague grasp of the fate of their tax, but still cannot or will not realize the separation between Local Council projects and Government Projects. "Self Help" was discussed in all villages and the talk indicated enthusiasm. However performance on the council projects have shown a different story. There is no enthusiasm for work of any kind that does't result in pleasure. The people of the Sema, Ose, Gane and Kileta have shown disregard for Council Rules. Prosecutions may have produced the desired effect.

c) The Government is regarded as a front of all good things and that no one need work when they can obtain Government aid. Statutory road work, under a Council Rule, has resulted in repeated requests for payment. The people generally sit quietly and hear the advice and exhortations of field officers of D.D.A., D.A. S.F. and P.H.D. and then ignore it completely. There are two exceptions. One is Kuputaiva, a Kate speaking village, and the other is Maini, a progressive Tanadi village.

The Kuputaiva group are away from the main area of the valley and are often forgotten by patrols, because it takes nearly 2 hours of extra walking to see 71 people. The Eiyapu Rest House is very good and so a walking patrol tends to go no further. These people have not yet sunk into the apathy of the rest of the valley.

The Maini people were fortunate in that they were closest to the government station of Aparota during the 2nd World War and they have listened to advice and instruction. This has resulted in the present situation, where they have started a Project Group, to organize and better control of the co-operation their cattle project. This has been the result of the co-operation between an A.D.C. of Tapini, the various Stock Inspectors and the people. The Maini people realize this and are keen to have further contact and relations of a similar nature with the Government.

In all, the Maini Group are the most progressive and receptive people in the area. There are individuals from Amuganiava, Ita and Watagaipa who are also progressive and have joined this Group.

My patrols to the area in January and February of 1963, were to explain the Governmental machinery of Papua New Guinea and conduct a Political education program prior to the House of Assembly election.

The people of the Kopurilavava to Omeritilavava group and perhaps Eiyapu and Kuputaiva are still not convinced of that their votes are handled in the way that we explain to them. To overcome this it is essential the visual aids be used to demonstrate the fate of a vote and the effect. These people cannot read the printing material and so it is useless to them. The lack of visual aids is undoubtedly a partial cause of their ignorance.

Investigations revealed that no person or persons had been out of the area for the purpose of political education.

M. The Economy of the Area.

- a) Economic trees are restricted to a few coffee trees and even fewer citrus trees. There are scattered groups of trees capable of yielding essential oils. These however are still being examined.
- b) There are no coffee plantings of economic size, according to the Agricultural Extension Officer at Tapini.
- c) There are 510 trees in productive condition. If good production methods were used these trees could produce up to 1500 lbs of coffee per year, valued at \$225.00.

The total production of these trees is unknown.

d) There are no market garden enterprises in the valley at present. The people have stated that the Agricultural Marketing and Extension field officers have refused to tell them anything about production of vegetables crops. They claim that their enquires receive the exhortation to "worry about coffee production and leave vegetables". This claim was repeated in the following villages:-

- Lumoto
- Kapitalavava
- Kopurilavava
- Ponyalavava
- Kaputaiva
- Kiletu
- Kialivi
- Elava

At Kileipi the people claimed that the D.A.S.F. officers had neglected to tell them about fermenting coffee. As a result they had not been able to sell their coffee and so had let their plots go back to bush.

e) There are no wage earners, as such, in the Aiwara. (See I)

An amount of money comes into the area from the sale of produce at 1 cent or 2 cents per pound at Keran Mission. This amounts to no more than \$200 or \$300 in any year.

Money from wage earners in Fort Moresby and from sale of beef cattle in Fort Moresby brings several thousand dollars into the area. An accurate estimation is impossible, however, because the people will not reveal any information on this subject.

f) Co operatives Division of Trade and Industry have been approached, by Mr Beer, Stock Inspector, in an attempt to have the Aparota Cattle Project recognized as a Producers Group, in accordance with the Law. The Department has rejected this approach, stating that the group is not big enough to form a viable economic group. This has disappointed the Maini, Ita Amaganima and Wataganipa people on whose behalf the approach was made. It has left them to rely on the advice and help of the Stock Inspector, who has as yet scant knowledge of T.P.N.G. law regarding business groups.

Such a group could lead the entire valley by example, for they could I believe make a resounding success of this project. (See H.)

Capital investment value of the Aparota Cattle Project is \$5,400, with \$150.00 dollars in a C.B.S. account.

g) Primary Producers are listed at Appendix 2. The only Entrepreneur in the area is Makario Kaita of Garipa/Oro. He is actually not in the Aiwara Valley, but in the Ivani Valley

His customers reside in both valleys however. He runs a trade store which according to his estimation has a monthly turnover of \$75-\$125. He sells tinned foods, rice and some small goods at times. Stocks are carried from Tapini to his store near Oro. He and his wife, Agnes run the store.

h) There are Commonwealth Bank accounts with a total of held by residents of the Aiwara valley, according to the Port Moresby Office of the Commonwealth Bank.

i) There has been no difficulty in meeting tax obligations in the area. Naturally, some people are reticent about parting with their money, however the Local Government tax imposes no hardships and could be raised by up to 25%.

j) The per capita income ranges from \$15.00 per annum to over \$500 per annum. At the lower end of the scale is the elderly villager who is a subsistence farmer with few or no pigs or daughters. At the upper end of the scale are the members of the Aparota cattle Project.

The majority of the people are in receipt of some \$75 to \$100 per annum judging by purchases of cloths, implements and tinned foods. Large amounts of money change hands at pig killing parties, as part of the traditional ceremonies.

k) There are no native or official Markets in this area.

N. Possibilities of Expanding the Economy.

a) There are 426 square miles of land available in the area. Half of this land is forested, the other half is grassed. All this land is arable.

b) Market gardening could be increased, if experts were available to instruct the people in efficient horticultural methods. The potential to raise leaf vegetables and root crops is highest in the Sepu area. All areas have both rainfall and rich soil. (See d) below)

c) There is at present no conceivable way to increase the wage earnings inside the census Division, beyond production of Government Developmental Projects See(I)

d) With some 135,000 acres of grass land, with abundant water available between altitudes of 3000 feet and 8000 feet above mean sea level, the most profitable new activities for this area would be beef cattle production. Cross Brahman Hereford or cross Brahman Angus cattle would be the most profitable animals for the area, combining both hardiness with car weight and quality of meat. It is now a well established fact that cattle drives from the Gollala to Port Moresby can be successful. If the Dubouli Track can be opened for cattle the Gollala will have open access to the Port Moresby Market. The alternative track thru Fasa, Kallige, Inai Dea Estate and Bolmenn is troubled with tick infestation in the Dea Estate area. The Dubouli track terminates at Kariboi Estate which is tick free.

The fact that cattle thrive in the area has been adequately proved at Aparota and Korau. All that remains is to supply suitable beef breeding stock, to replace the Jersey cross Short Horn dairy stock which now predominates in the area.

(1)

e) The work involved with cash cropping in relation to the return in cash, has been instrumental in preventing further plantings and extensions in the area. Cattle, however, give a far higher cash return for considerably less work. Unfortunately most people in this valley are reluctant to change their work patterns. They object more to the actual change, than to the increase or possible decrease in work.

O. Attitude to Local Government

See L.

N/P - 67-8-4 (20)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 4 of 68/69

Patrol Conducted by R.A.A. POWEL, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled PILITU AND IVANE CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4 Members R.P.&.N.G.C; 2 D.A.S.F.(Ext.)

1 P.H.D; A.P.O; L.G.COUNCIL CLERK.

Duration—From 27/11/1968 to 18/12/1968

Number of Days 20

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Feb 19 68

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference ADAMSON'S MAP OF TH E GOILALA.

Objects of Patrol GENERAL ADMINISTRATION AND AREA STUDYS.

ALSO COLLECTION OF TAX (IVANE-L.G.C.).

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

67-8-4.

(37)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601
Our Reference... 67-1-24
If calling ask for
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

April 2nd, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

(36)

PATROL NO. TAPINI 4/68-69

Your reference 67-8-4 of 19th March, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by MR. R.A. POWER, Cadet Patrol Officer to PILITU and IVANE Census Divisions.

I agree that report is a creditable effort and Mr. Power is to be congratulated on his work. He should, however, ensure that reports are submitted promptly on completion of future patrols.

Covering memoranda adequately deal with contents of report and indicate that both yourself and the Assistant District Commissioner, Tapini are fully aware of the existing problems, future needs and action to be taken at present in these Census Divisions.

Recommendations for amendments to the Village Directory should be made the subject of separate memorandum to assist in their processing by this Headquarters.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS) *Mo*
Director

Att. Tapini.

forwarded please. Would you please comply with the ultimate paragraph.

[Signature]

RSK.

67-8-4

19th March, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPIHI.

TAPIHI PATROL REPORT NO. 4 OF 68/69
R.A. POWER, C.F.O. TO IVARE
AND PILITA COUNCIL DIVISION

Thank you for your memorandum 67-1-1 of the 26th ultimo, together with the above Patrol Report.

2.

My initial comments are:

(i) Please convey my congratulations to Mr. Power on the production of a very good report, well considered and revealing evidence of a well-conducted patrol;

(ii) He has marred this good performance by an extremely late submission. Unless there are good reasons (which should be stated if they existed) for delay, this report should have been on your desk by the end of December.

(iii) It is a pity that the two areas, Pilita and Ivare, should have been joined in the one and same area study. Different conditions exist, one is Council and the other is non-Council and it would have been better for them to have been dealt with separately.

3.

Local Government. At this stage of time, I am inclined to agree with your assessment and reservations regarding the entry of all the Pilita into the Tapahi Council. I think Tapahi Council itself would be well-advised to proceed cautiously in the matter of extending its boundaries and so extending its responsibilities and stretching its already slim resources. I agree completely with Mr. Power's comments in his last sentence of paragraph 15.

4.

Political Education. The process, in an area such as the Gollia, is a long and hard one and even with the best intentions, it would be too much to expect any kind of a rapid response. Mr. Power makes the comment (paragraph 16) that the people are "naturally uninterested", and the long range programme advocated by Mr. Power is the only realistic approach. An explanation of the work of local and central government and the privileges, rights, obligations and responsibilities of citizens, is a task for each and every patrol moving amongst the people.

5.

Economic Development. I think Mr. Power's observation that the agricultural potential of the Pilita is unlimited goes a little beyond the realities of the situation. That there exists a certain potential for further development will not be disputed, but there are limiting factors, not the least of which are terrain and access.

5.1

I agree that the Ivare is in a rather better position, but it will be better to make haste slowly. There is little prospect that central government will approve the

amounts of money that would be needed to bring about a rapid improvement of road communications in this and other areas of the Gollala. The Subdistrict is doing very well from Rural Development funds (as I will illustrate when I come in) and these, together with Council and peoples' effort will have to be the basis on which improvements are effected.

6. **Education.** You have just had a visit from the Ministerial Member for Education, Mr. Matthias Tolman, and no doubt you have taken the opportunity to exchange views.

6.1 It is not really a matter of trying to get the Department of Education to review its policy on primary education, but more a matter of cash availability and the directions and places where it can be best spent. I am quite sure that the Director of Education is very much sympathetic to the education needs of the Gollala, but (as I see it), there are certain inescapable facts, two of which are linked closely together. The people are so widely scattered that the establishment of ordinary village primary schools becomes virtually impossible. To suggest the establishment of central boarding schools would only be to add an extra burden to an already heavily extended education budget and I would doubt very much that the application of such a principle in practice would receive support. The realities of life are cold and hard in some cases and this, I think, is one of them. The budget, of itself, could not support it.

7. **Education. Health.** Your record of your discussion with Mr. Hall on the question of Aid Posts was interesting to read. Do you really believe that an educated Gollala would want to work as an Aid Post orderly in preference to areas that would seem to him to be more congenial?

8. **Law and Order.** Your comments under Census are right to the point.

9. I am sure that this patrol has been of great value to Mr. Power and that he will put the knowledge gained to good use.

10. Camping Allowance claims are returned herewith.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

Enc.
The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KOREROHI.

Two copies of report forwarded herewith.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

Att.

(34)

Liam Giran,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI.

27-11-68 to
9-12-68

To payment of Camping Allowance, for
the period stated, 13 days @

75c per
night.

9 75

Certified that the abovementioned
Officer actually camped out for the
period stated and that no cook was
provided by the Administration.

Certified that the above statement is correct.

[Signature]

W.J.S. GRAHAM, a/A.D.C.

NINE

75

9 75

DDA PM KC12 10-2-88 1975

[Signature]

20 319

33

R. A. POWER, C.P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI. C.D.

27-11-68
to
9-12-68
11-12-68
to
17-12-68

To payment of Camping Allowance, for
the period stated, 20 days @

\$2.10
per night. 42.00

Certified that I am a Married Officer and that
I actually camped out for the period stated and
that no cook was provided by the Administration.

R.A. Power
~~ROBERT A. POWER, C.P.O.~~

Certified that the above statement is Correct.

~~MAJ. S. GRAHAM, S/A.D.C.~~

FOURTY-TWO

NIL

42 00

26-1-69

DDA P.M. 1012 10-2-69

42.00

J.H. Power
20 3 59



Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference..... 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr..... WTSG/mp

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI
Gailala Sub-District

26th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBYTAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 4 68/69IVANE AND PILITU CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Attached please find three copies of Mr. R.A. Power's report and area studies of the Ivane and Pilitu Census Divisions.

2. Mr. Fower is a Cadet Patrol Officer in his first term. This was his second solo patrol. He is a conscientious and painstaking Officer. This is reflected in his patrol report which I consider an excellent effort, and one which could serve as an example to some of his more senior Officers.

3. My comments are as follows:-

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

I have often toyed with the idea of bringing the Pilitu into the Tapini Local Government Council. I have come to the conclusion that at this stage it would not be warranted. With the funds available to it the Tapini Council could do little or nothing to develop the Pilitu. A road into the area would be the first thing required. There are other areas already within the council with larger populations, as much potential, and better claims on any available finance. It would be better to wait rather than raise false hopes which would only result in disillusionment.

The attitude of the people of the Ivane as described by Mr. Power can be taken as an example of what might happen in the Pilitu. The Ivane situation can be expected to improve with the continued progress of the Tapini - Ivane road. They will have access to a market and a road is fairly concrete evidence of what a Council can do. Of necessity the Tapini Council has concentrated on road building. This is what the people want but I anticipate that there will soon be requests for aid posts, schools etc. As the scope of council activities broadens then I think that electors views on councils will change for the better.

GENERAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPEMENT.

The isolated position of the Pilitu Census Division is against any early economic development. The area may be fertile and capable of development, but the lack of access is against anything being done. There would be little point in bringing produce to Tapini for shipment to Port Moresby. It would be much more preferable to provide access from the coast to the area and eventually continue on to Tapini. There does not appear to be any likelihood of this happening in the immediate future.

The outlook for the Ivane Census Division is much brighter. Within the next two years it should be linked to Tapini by road. Moves are afoot to start a Cooperative Marketing Society at Tapini to handle the production and sale of fresh vegetables for the Moresby market. Providing that the organisation is careful, and complete, this could develop into a major industry. Careful attention will need to be given to the production of the vegetables, with the emphasis on continuity and quality control. An experienced and energetic Agriculture Officer stationed at Tapini will be a necessity. The Goilala Sub-District has the potential to supply most of Port Moresby's requirements of meat and vegetables providing the money is forthcoming to construct new roads and upgrade existing roads.

EDUCATION.

Education in this Sub-District is almost non-existent. The people's habit of living in scattered hamlets makes it very difficult to find an area with sufficient children to fill a school and ensure a new intake each year. The Department of Education will have to face up to this problem sooner or later and provide education in this area. Central schools with boarding facilities are the only answer, otherwise the social problem of the uneducated Goilala in Port Moresby can be expected to increase. Almost all technically skilled people from the Goilala are graduates of Bomana Corrective Institution which unfortunately does not dabble in the scholastic field.

The Department of Education will have to re-examine its policy as regard boarding schools.

HEALTH

I have discussed the health situation in these two areas with Mr. Hall, the Health Extension Officer at Tapini. He says, and has informed his Assistant Director to this effect, that the closure of all aid-posts in this area would have no effect on the health pattern of the people of this area.

His reasoning is that due mainly to lack of education his native orderlies are totally incompetent. He has tried refresher courses but to no avail. One of his orderlies suggested Lysol as a remedy for a cough. Another was able to recognise one out of thirty medicines shown to him. This being the case the people's preference for "bush medicine" is easily explained. Even if it does not do them any good it would do them little harm, but the same cannot be said of Lysol taken as a cough cure.

These men are public servants and getting rid of them is extremely difficult. Replacing them is equally difficult because of the refusal of staff from the coast to come and work in the Goilala. There is no supply of educated Goilalas to be trained as orderlies so once again the vicious circle because of the lack of education in this area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

I am very definitely against the dismissal of all Village Constables. There is a marked difference between those areas which have them, and those which have none.

The few disputes which arise between village constables and councillors are to be expected, and they are a small price to pay for the general benefits emanating from the Village Constables.

GENSUS

Absenteeism in the Goilala presents fairly major social problems, not only in the Goilala but also in Port Moresby.

Male absenteeism results in polygamy, adultery, fights and neglect of the aged not to mention a decrease in the available work force.

The reputation of Coilalal in Port Moresby is well known .

The causes of absenteeism are not so readily apparent. A major cause is the leniency of the law when confronted with pay back killings. Murderers can reasonably expect to serve about seven years in the, what is to them, comfort and security of Bomana Corrective Institution. They generally have acquired technical skills by the time they leave, e.g. brick layer, carpenter, plumber etc. etc and can then get a fairly highly paid job on discharge.

Mean while some innocent is murdered as a pay back for their crime. Those capable flee to Moresby to escape the axes of aggrieved relatives or to avoid sorcery.

It is government policy to recognise those native customs which are harmless and to stamp out those which are abhorrent. The present mild treatment, and it is considered so by Local Leaders, of pay back killers is not doing anything to stop this abhorrent social practice. Considering all the benefits accruing to the prisoners it may even be encouraging the practice.

LARAMAITA AND ZANYALAVAVA.

I agree with Mr. Power that these two villages should be taken out of the Pilitu Census Division and added to the Loloipa Census Division. They are both in the Tapini Council area and are easily accesable by road. Their inclusion in the Loloipa Census Division would make for easier administration.

(W. J. Abraham.)

a/Assistant District Commissioner

- a) See attached filing of Station Peritor. It is interesting to note the increased births - males all but double and females more than tripled in two years; 2) the decrease in the number of villagers absent;
- b) An increase of 166 in the total Division population in two years.

All villages with the exception of Haitu, Hioyapa, Hioyapa and Hioyapa are linked by bridle paths.

3) HALLA GENEVA

a) There would seem to be three groups in the Division. Hioyapa, Hioyapa, Hioyapa, Hioyapa, Hioyapa and Hioyapa are not absolutely distinct groups.

AREA STUDY

IVANE

A) INTRODUCTION

The terrain of the Ivane consists of deep valleys with steep mountain slopes. Approximately 1,500' at the Aiwara river - south of Tapini to about 9,000' on the surrounding ranges. Vegetation varies from thick scrub and undergrowth at the bases of the mountains giving way to kunai grass slopes and being topped by thick timber stands. On the eastern side of the ridge approaching Garipa there is a large stand of Pandanus Palms. However on the eastern side of the Ivane River which finds its source in the Kosipi Swamps, vegetation tends to be thick forest and heavy undergrowth with smaller patches of kunai grass. Climate varies from hot and humid in the valley, say at Lavavai and Ilaiyape to very cool at Minaru. There are no known rainfall figures but it would appear to be more than Tapini (72 inch)

b) One can gain access to all but 4 villages by bridle path. Work is underway on a vehicular road. Location is approximately due East from the Sub-District Station Tapini where there is an aerodrome. The Ivane is bounded by the Auga, Kataipa and Aiwara Census Divisions.

According to earlier reports up until Pre-war years "Administration influence was sporadic" A story related to me by villagers from Ilaiyape and Minaru told of a Patrol Officer coming into the area to stop fighting between themselves and people from the Fuyuge. Later on they said a Patrol Officer "sat down at Aporota" This seems to be authenticated as there were such patrols and then in 1937 a patrol Post was set up at Aporota. At the present time it is not easy to discern their true attitude to the Administration. There was no evidence of defiance but there is a certain lack of good will to keep themselves above the level of the pigs they treat as equal to themselves.

B) POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

a) See attached Village Population Register. It is interesting to note 1) The increased birthrate - males all but doubled and females more than trebled in two years; 2) the decrease in the number of villagers absent. 3) An increase of 166 in the total Division population in two years.

b) All villages with the exception of Maitu, Nionopu, Dioro and Tarai are linked by bridle path.

C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS

a) There would seem to be three groups in the Division. Dioro, Tarai, Lotuava Minaru, Ilaiyape; Lavavai and Nionopu and Oro, Koruava and Maitu. Although these are not absolutely distinct anymore.

b) In hunting, gardening, is undertaken on the family system. But dances or parties the entire village bands together to play the role of host.

c) The language of the area is Iwade, though because of intermarriage with the Fuyuge speaking peoples in the Auga some can understand Fuyuge.

d) The relationships between the different groups are loose. If disputes brought forward for settlement can be used as a guide-line then there is at the moment no clear - cut division. No group being more antagonistic than another. But the Ilaiyape people do seem to have difficulty in agreeing with everybody. From observation alone they seem to be "loners". No reason for this could be found.

e) As has been mentioned earlier, there is intermarriage between the top villages of the Ivane - Dioro, Tarai, Lotuava, Minaru, Ilaiyape and villagers from the Auga. Lavavai and Nionopa villagers have fairly close ties with Garipa and Watagoipa villagers in the Auga. Dioro, Tarai, Lotuava, Minaru peoples visit relatives in the Auga and Aivara Census Division.

D) LEADERSHIP

Leadership is hereditary and can be given to the son before the death of the father. If however, the chief has no male issue then he gives it to the next in line i.e. brother or brother's eldest son etc.

a)

Village	Leadership	Inheritance
Korusva	Kaita Makario	Hereditary
	Korus Kopa	"
	Tuta Lamore (V.C.)	"
Maitu	Mama Kapoti	"
Lavavai	Korus Papaite	"
	Kicilo Kopa	"
Nionopa	Komai Kualii (Village Councillor)	"
	Kama Korus	"
	Korus Komai	"
Ilaiyape	Otai Airi	"
	Kopa Otai	"
	Katarua Lova (V. Councillor)	"
	Mavavi Lavani	"
	Moropa Loula	"
Lotuava	Koga Boila	"
Minaru	Bvura Kavovi	"
	Kavovi Bvura	"
	Vavine Vavine	"
Dioro	Papaitu Bvura	"
	Bvura Manai	"
Tarai	Kopa LALUA Mage Kamo	"

b)

KORUAVA

KAITA MAKARIO (AVIO)

- 49 years old. Standard 4 education. Speaks English, Pidgin, Motu, Tauade and Kone. Agrees with everything the Patrol Officer says but from the looks of the villages under his supposed influence, it appears that he is not as strong in his area as he would have one believe.

KERUA KOPA

- 44 years of age No education. Was absent at time of Census, therefore no idea of type of character etc.

TUTA LAMORO

- 35 yrs. Nil education. Speaks Motu and Tauade. Holds position of Village constable - Pro-Administration. Is a true sanguine type.

MAITU

MANA KAPORI

- 44 years. Nil education. Is village Councillor. Speaks Motu and Tauade. appears to be pro-administration, but because of his reluctance to discuss on any subject of development his true attitudes are unknown.

LAVAVAI

KERUA PAPAITA

- 51 years of age. Nil education. Nil convictions. Speaks Tauade and Motu. Is an affable type. Pro-administration

KIOLO KOPA

- 42 years. Nil education Speaks Motu Tauade and some Pidgin, according to his fellow villagers. Was in Moresby, therefore unable to assess character, attitudes etc.

HEMIOEN

KOMAI KUALI

- 57 yrs. Nil education. Holds position of Village Councillor. Speaks Tauade. Is a friendly person. Pro administration.

KAMA KERU

- 41 years. Was absent as in Moresby at time of Census.

KERUE KOMAI

- 43 years. Nil education. Speaks Motu and Tauade. Is friendly, influence is not strong. Pro Administration.

ELAYAPE

OTSI AURI

- 49 years old. Absent at time of Census Holds position of Village Councillor. Sphere of influence unknown also attitudes.

KOPA OTSI

- 47 years. Nil education. Speaks Motu and Tauade. Gives the impression of being anti-administration. Influence not very strong.

TATARUA LEVA - 54 years of age. Holds position of Village Councillor, Speaks Tauade Nil education, Influence negligible. is pre-administration.

NEVAVE LAVANI - This man's name does not appear in the Census Book and also he was absent from the village, according to villagers, in Port Moresby.

MOROPA LOULA - 41 Yrs. Migrated out to Waitape Administrative area.

LOULA LOULA - 34 years absent - Port Moresby.

LOTUAVA
KOGA BOIDA - 26 years - absent Tapini

MINARI
EVURA KEVOVI - 51 years old Nil education. Formerly held position of Village Constable, but retired because of deafness. Also His mind has deteriorated and is now quite simple.

KEVOVI EVURA - 16 yrs. Is still at school at Kosipi doing Standard 6.

NYORO
EVURA MANAI - 52 years. Nil education. Is an elderly man, who does not appear to be a strong force in his village. Speaks Tauade.

JAPAITA EVURA - 32 yrs. Nil education. Speaks Tauade and Motu. Degree of influence on people is unknown; as is his attitude towards the Administration.

TARAI
KOPA LAULA - 46 yrs. Nil education. Holds position of Village Constable. Is not an impressive person. Influence over his people seems to be nil. Not over enthusiastic about the Administration.

e) There is no overall leader in the Ivang, each of the abovementioned is influential only in his own village. Overall, the traditional leaders still exercise a strong influence in their respective areas. This will continue to be so for some years to come; at least until the break-up of most of the traditional customs. But I think when the now elderly leaders die this influence will be considerably lessened.

There were complaints from the Ivang teacher that parents would not allow their children to attend school regularly. The question as to why the parents did this was frequently their children would learn new things and would not want to learn the traditions of their fathers. Interest in education was only seen from boys and the teacher. Several villages are in the area, but there could only have a small number.

E) LAND TENURE AND USE

- a) Land is inherited patrilineally, though it can be inherited through the mother if, when she marries, she stays close to her people's ground. It can also be inherited through the mother's brother.
- b) There are no individual leases from the Administration.
- c) Cash cropping is confined to Oro, Koruava and Maitu areas. This is only spasmodic though, consisting of English potatoes, corn and sweet-potatoes. Goods are brought to Tapini to be sold. Some coffee trees have been planted, but most plantings are not tended. It is very rarely brought to Tapini for sale. The biggest planting was at Ilaiyape, the owner being the only one in the Ivane who looked after his trees and brought the coffee into Tapini to sell to D.A.S.F. The people complained that no one ever came to have a look at the trees and show them how to look after them. Seems to be a general complaint about D.A.S.F. Extension.

All crops whether tree or vegetable are carried on, on an individual basis, no communal or group ventures.

F) LITERACY

- a) Only one school operates in the area that being at Koruava, run by the Catholic Mission Fathers at Keran in the Kataipa. It has a Local teacher of Standard 5, Neesai Kopa of Koruava. After students have finished here they then proceed to Keran. Almost all students come from Koruava. Low standard English is taught, though the children's pronunciation is clear.
- b) At the time of the patrol there were only two literate males both from Koruava, the abovementioned teacher and Kaga Lauva who has Standard 6 education and is a Local Government Councillor.
- c) Among those absent receiving higher education is James Makuric at Sogeri High School who sat for his Intermediate Certificate this year and has since won a L.C. Council Clerk's Scholarship. He is the son of the Koruava Chief (See Leadership)
- d) One youth from Koruava and one from Minaru are away in Rabaul Seminary training for the Priesthood. Also Murua Lepoi of Koruava is attending Boroke High School.
- e) Whilst the above number of literates is far from what can be called pleasing, there is a trend beginning amongst some people to send their children to school. There were complaints from the Koruava teacher that parents would not allow their children to attend school regularly. When questioned on this the parents said they were frightened their children would learn new things and would not want to learn the traditions of their fathers. Interest in magazines etc only comes from Kaga and the teacher. Several radios are in the area, but these could only have a musical benefit.

G) STANDARD OF LIVING

Houses are built of native materials and are traditional in design. There are houselines but these are only used when a patrol moves through the area. Usually about ten houses in each line. People usually live in the bush in their pig houses. Attempts are being made to overcome this situation. People always appeared in best shorts and dresses - invariably over their old filthy clothes. Personal hygiene is very low. Large boilers, plates, some knives and forks and cups (tin mugs) were seen.

b) Staple diet is ofcourse sweet-potato, pig meat also birds, carpul etc., caught with bow and arrow or by shot gun. This is supplemented with introduced foods such as pumpkin, tomato, cabbage, leeks etc., some eggs are also eaten. Tinned foods (fish and meat) are eaten. Trade Tobacco is either purchased at Tapini by those lucky enough to have funds or given by the patrol to V.C.'s and Councillors which is then shared around. In the interim, bush tobacco is smoked, Pandanus nut is consumed in large quantities as is betel nut chewed together with either lime or the leaf of certain trees and small bushes.

c) There are no community centres etc., present in the area.

H) MISSIONS

a) There is only one Mission in the area. The Catholic Mission (Yule Island) with a station at Korua in the Kataipa Census Division. But they (the Fathers) rarely visit the area. All claim to be Christians and identify themselves with the Catholic Mission. At Ilaiyape there is still talk of a man who stole some goods from a visiting Father and that the Fathers are still cross with them for it. Reading earlier Reports and Mr. Assmann's Area Study of 1966 revealed that this incident took place in 1954. The offender has been dead for years.

b) Only Service rendered by the Mission is in the form of education - a Mission School at Korua.

c) The people seem to be happy about this particular Mission. Their only complaint is being that the Fathers do not visit them often enough, this makes them feel the Mission has forgotten them - so they claim.

I) NON-INDIGENES

There are no enterprises of any description what so ever carried on by non-indigenes in the area under discussion.

J) COMMUNICATIONS

- a) Only bridle paths link villages in the area, with the exception of the four already mentioned under (b) of (B), at the present time. However, a vehicular road has been built from Tapini to the Aiwara and the foundations almost finished for the erection of the Bailey Bridge over this river. From there a vehicular road will be built to Ilaiyape - Minaru and eventually on to Waitape. At present the road is open for Motorcycle and horses.
- b) Being an inland area this is not applicable.
- c) The nearest airstrip is Tapini, presently undergoing extensive reconstructions. To be extended and widened to come up to D.C.A. Category "D" specifications. There was an abortive attempt to build an airstrip at Oro near Garipa but this project never had Administration support or approval because of the unsuitability of the site and has since been abandoned.

K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

There are no clerically skilled employes; the teacher Nema at Koruava and Kaga Lauva. Ino Nalla from Minaru is a P.W.D. driver, stationed in Moresby, but presently driving the Guari Patrol Post tractor on a relief basis.

L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

a) Political Development is almost stagnant in the Ivane. Whilst the area has been brought into the Tapini Local Government Council since the last Area Study I regret to report that I have to concur with Mr. Amussen's assessment in the opening paragraph, under this heading, of his Area Study of 1966. There is perhaps a chance that the future in this particular field may change with the Tapini - Waitape Road project now well under way. One would expect an area which is so close to the Station to be much more go-ahead than what it is. But perhaps the clue may lie in 1) the attitude of the Chiefs and 2) the attitude of the parents in their reluctance to send their children to school. They are not interested in better housing, economic development or vary particularly in the Council. All Councillors and Village Constables complained of the refusal of people to carry out orders, evidenced by the lack of house lines etc.

M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

a) The D.A.S.F. Extension Officer accompanied the Patrol and advised that there are 995 mature Arabica coffee trees in the Ivane. 966 at Oro and 30 at Ilaiyape. The latter are situated about two hours walk from the village. According to the Officer the Ilaiyape plot is well cared for and the owner occasionally brings Coffee in for sale. When asked why he didn't bring in

as much as possible the reply came back "I only want enough money to pay my tax and buy some trade tobacco." At Ore the plot owners said they could not be bothered as the Government never sent anybody to tell them how to look after it?

b) As can be gathered from the above, figures are negligible and not worth the hours of work going through records to find how much has been brought in.

c) The Ivane as such has much potential as a Market - gardening area. At the present time produce is grown spasmodically. All European type vegetables can be grown if the people desired to do so. Amount of money earned by those who do bring some produce to Tapini is unknown.

9) INTERNATIONAL MOVEMENT

e) There are no known wage labourers in the area.

f & g) Not Applicable.

h) The number of bank accounts in the area are unknown.

i) No difficulty whatsoever was experienced in collecting tax (L.G.) only 9 people had not paid their tax at the time of the patrol, but at the return of the L.G. Clerk to the Station all had paid up.

j) From any of the foregoing information it would be impossible to even attempt a calculation of an average-per-capita income. Money is obtained from the sale of some produce to Tapini. No doubt a certain amount of buying and selling amongst the villagers themselves and finally monies earned in Port Moresby are brought into the area. Obviously there is no shortage as the Tax Collection revealed.

k) Only marketing facilities exist at Tapini only - this is anything from 9 hours to 1 1/2 - 2 days walk away.

10) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

a) There is no shortage of arable land. But unfortunately the people are not interested. As has already been mentioned what Coffee they have they do not want to be bothered with.

b) Vegetable growing on a Market Gardening basis would prove most profitable. Once again of course is the lack of incentive. But when the Tapini - Ivane - Wotape Road is opened there could be a complete reversal of attitude

c) Wage earnings can only be increased by either Administration projects or Private enterprise, The latter do not draw their labour supply from this area. At present there is an increase of Revenue coming in- to the area through the employment of these people on the Ivane Road.

d) The only new activities which could be introduced would be commercial gardening, but for the time being this would be a failure due to lasation, transport problems and personal attitude by the people themselves.

e) If the reaction to the introduction of Coffee some years ago is any indication of the peoples attitudes, then one would be prone to say "no hope". But for the moment I would say: let them get the road finished and then attempt on a vegetable growing program, through the L.G. Council to start with. If it is successful, a Co-operative is the next move. Promise them nothing, give them little, but "keep pushing" and perhaps their attitudes will change.

g) ATTITUDE TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Since the last Area Study in 1966, the Ivane has come under the Tapini Local Government Council. One cannot help but feel that their attitude is "we have got it, so we might as well put up with it" All Councillors and Committee complained of the lack of co-operation from the people. This could well be a temporary reaction to a change in systems. It is difficult to get them to give their true opinions. One always gets the feeling they are trying to make sure they will say what pleases the Patrol Officer. But they seem content with their lot and are not anxious to change.

CONCLUSION

Perhaps I expected too much from the area because it is in the Council but I was disappointed with the attitudes of the people generally. But apathy does not necessarily mean unwillingness to co-operate, however, there does exist a degree of "bad will" amongst many of the inhabitants. Fears of their being a financial burden "on the rest of the Council area" have been disproved. Maybe with the new road now being built we may see yet another change - that of attitudes.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

CENSUS DIVISION.....**IVANE**.....

Birth Rate —.....**3.64**.....per 100

Last Census Conducted May '68

Death Rate —.....**2.99**.....per 100

Year.....**1968**.....Month.....**DECEMBER**.....

Natural Increase —.....**.65**.....per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS						BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS													
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years			11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT					
		M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
1	DIORO	16-12-68										1	4	1	4	2	1					
2	ILAIYAPA	13-12-68			1					1	1	1	2	5	3	4	9	1	3			
3	KORUVA	12-12-68		1						1	2		2	2	3	1	1	1				
4	LAVAVAI	17-12-68													1	1			1	1		
5	LOTUVA	16-12-68		2						2	1	1	3	4	2	3	4		1			
6	MAITU	12-12-68				1				1		1	1		2	1	3					
7	MINAHU	16-12-68		2	2								1	2	1				2			
8	NIGORU	17-12-68											1	2			1	3	3			
9	ORO	12-12-68											4	2	1							
10	TARAI	16-12-68												2		2			1			
11																						
12																						
13																						
14																						
15																						
TOTALS					5	3	1						5	4	3	11	23	17	15	22	6	13

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS															
		Inside District		District Outside		Inside the District				Outside the District											
		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
1	DIORO	16-12-68	1		11	1															
2	ILAIYAPA	13-12-68	1	1	15	6			3			4									
3	KORUVA	12-12-68	1		11	2						2	5						2		
4	LAVAVAI	17-12-68	2		7	4			1												
5	LOTUVA	16-12-68	8		18	9			3												
6	MAITU	12-12-68	2		6	2										1					
7	MINAHU	16-12-68	5		15	5															
8	NIGORU	17-12-68			1							1									
9	ORO	12-12-68	3	2	14	2			2	2				2							
10	TARAI	16-12-68			7	1															
11																					
12																					
13																					
14																					
15																					
TOTALS			21	5	105	42			8	2	6	1	7	1							2

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS										TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family						
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child		Adult			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F		
1	DIORO	16-12-68	3	1	3	7	2	7	2	16	30	6	4	8	33	27	89				
2	ILAIYAPA	13-12-68	4	3	10	8	10	17	10	9	30	31	12	24	35	75	218				
3	KORUVA	12-12-68	2	3	12	5	11	11	7	7	16	32	11	24	27	73	175				
4	LAVAVAI	17-12-68			4	2	2	4	1		6	7	2	20	6	18	43				
5	LOTUVA	16-12-68	4		7	12	7	12	5	6	25	37	14	10	35	57	177				
6	MAITU	12-12-68			4	7	4	5	6	4	20	17	10	34	19	39	94				
7	MINAHU	16-12-68	1	1	4	1	4	2	5	2	14	22	5	4	15	12	34	96			
8	NIGORU	17-12-68	1		4	4	4	3	2	6	8	6	9	12	11	13	53				
9	ORO	12-12-68	2	2	10	4	7	2	6	7	31	33	13	7	30	17	62	161			
10	TARAI	16-12-68			2	7	7	5	1	1	6	10	4	3	10	13	17	54			
11																					
12																					
13																					
14																					
15																					
TOTALS			17	10	60	53	63	70	54	40	23	37	54	60	25	18	1166				



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

19

Telegrams

Telephone 67-1-1

Our Reference 40-1-6

If calling ask for 40-1-7

Mr. RAP/mp

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of District Administration
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI
Central District.

24th February, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI, Power,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
TAPINI

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 4 - 68/69

AREA STUDY - PILITU

AREA STUDY - IVANE.

As discussed with you last week, please be prepared to depart on the 27th to patrol. Submitted for your perusal, comment and onforwarding are four copies of the above Report and Area Studies:

The main objects of the patrol will be:-

- Patrol Conducted by : R. A. Power C.P.O.
- Area Patrolled : Pilitu and Ivane Census Divisions
- Personnel Accompanying : 4 Members of R.P. & N.G. Constabulary
- 1 Interpreter.
- 1 N.M.O.
- 1 D.A.S.F. (extension)
- 1 I.G. Council Clerk
- Duration of Patrol : 27-11-68 to 18-12-68. 20 days
- Objects of Patrol : Census
- General Administration
- Area Studies.

I apologise for the delay in submission and shall endeavour not to allow this to occur again.

For your information, Please.

Robert A. Power
Robert A. Power,
(Cadet Patrol Officer.)

Attached : Camping Allowance Claim.

Enclosed : Patrol Diary,
Situation Report,
Area Study - Pilitu
- Ivane
Appendix a) Census Statistics
b) Report on R.P. & N.G. Constabulary



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

18

Telegrams.....
Our Reference..... **67-1-1**
If calling ask for
Mr..... **REN/MP**

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI.
Central District.

22nd November, 1968.

Mr. R.A. Power,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
TAPINI

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
IVANE AND PILITU C/D

As discussed with you last week, please be prepared to depart on the 27th to patrol the above census divisions.

2. The main objects of the patrol will be:-

- a) Census revision.
- b) Area Study for each Census Division - refer to Standing Instructions and Headquarters 67-1-0 of 21/6/68.
- c) Compilation new tax/census/roll of electors register.
- d) General Administration - issue relevant instructions re road and village maintenance and record the instructions in each village book.

3. Take a sergeant and three other Members of the R.P.N.G.C., also liaise with D.A.S.F. for a field assistant and with P.H.D. for an Aid Post Orderly to accompany your patrol.

4. Take a list of shotguns for the two areas and check each weapon - prosecute for any breaches of the Firearms Ordinance etc, including late renewals.

5. Read the Standing Instructions re patrolling, also confidential files of 1/6/67 and 6/10/65 concerning conduct of officers on patrol.

6. Check the "matters for attention - patrol" file.

7. You will be required to submit an area study for each Census Division, but one patrol report will be sufficient for the whole patrol.

8. Approximately three weeks should be sufficient for this exercise.

9. I wish you an enjoyable and successful patrol.

(R.E. Weber.)

a/Assistant District Commissioner.

67-1-1
JEM/mp

Sub-District Office,
TARINI.
Central District.

22nd November, 1968.

Wednesday, 27th Nov., 1968:
Departed Tarini for Kona (Kolohala) 0645 hrs. Arrived
Luvuvu Village 0700 hrs. Inspection of Village. There
is much to be desired. Departed 0730 hrs. Arrived Kona
0845 hrs. Roads fair. Reception good, but a little
late. Talk given to people re building house lines
at Kona. Rest House and Police Barracks excellent. Census
conducted. All matters for attention of Court
taken.
Slept Kona.

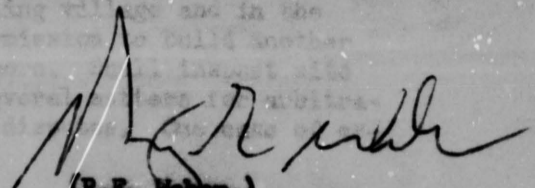
Mr. R.A. Fower,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
TARINI

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
IVANE AND PELITU G/D

Thursday, 28th Nov.
Departed Kona for Opore 0730 hrs. En route inspected a
so called house-line belonging to some Kona people. The
condition. Rest House and Police
house lines

As discussed with you last week, please be prepared to depart on the 27th to patrol the above census divisions.

2. The main objects of the patrol will be-
 - a) Census revision.
 - b) Area Study for each Census Division - refer to Standing Instructions and Headquarters 67-1-0 of 21/6/68.
 - c) Compilation new tax/census/roll of electors register.
 - d) General Administration - issue relevant instructions re road and village maintenance and record the instructions in each village book.
3. Take a sergeant and three other Members of the R.F.M.G.C., also liaise with D.A.S.F. for a field assistant and with P.H.D. for an Aid Post Orderly to accompany your patrol.
4. Take a list of shotguns for the two areas and check each weapon - prosecute for any breaches of the Firearms Ordinance etc, including late renewals.
5. Read the Standing Instructions re patrolling, also confidential files of 1/6/67 and 6/10/65 concerning conduct of officers on patrol.
6. Check the "matters for attention - patrol" file.
7. You will be required to submit an area study for each Census Division, but one patrol report will be sufficient for the whole patrol.
8. Approximately three weeks should be sufficient for this exercise.
9. I wish you an enjoyable and successful patrol.


(R.E. Weber.)

s/Assistant District Commissioner.

PATROL DIARY

- Wednesday,** 27th Nov., 1968:
 Departed Tapini for Kone (Boluboin) 0645 hrs. Arrived Lamena Village 0700 hrs. Inspection of Village. Leaves much to be desired. Departed 0730 hrs. Arrived Kone 1045 hrs. Roads fair. Reception good, but a little "haphazard". Talk given to people re building house lines etc. Rest House and Police Barracks excellent. Census conducted. Nil matters for arbitration or Court action.
 Slept Kone.
- Thursday,** 28th Nov.,
 Departed Kone for Opore 0700 hrs. En route inspected a so called house-line belonging to some Kone people. The pigs live with the people. Arrived Opore 1030 hrs. Reception good. Road varies between bridle path and native track, both in reasonable condition. Rest House and Police Barracks good. Talk given to people on house lines etc.
 Census conducted.
 One matter for Arbitration bride price.
 Slept Opore.
- Friday,** 29th Nov.,
 Another talk given to people about living with pigs etc. Departed Opore for Wapote 0701 hrs. A long and gruelling walk on bush tracks all the way. Arrived Wapote 1300 hrs. Reception good. Visited village nearest Rest House. People live with their pigs.
 Slept Wapote.
- Saturday,** 30th Nov.,
 Villagers from Niave arrived. Census conducted for Wapote and Niave.
 Slept Wapote.
- Sunday.,** 1st Dec.,
 Observed. Intended visiting Niave Village but because of heavy rain unable to do so.
 Slept Wapote.
- Monday,** 2nd Dec.,
 Departed Wapote for Lamoro 0800 hrs. Native track. Cleared all the way. Arrived Lamoro 1100 hrs. Reception fair. Rest House and Police Barracks good. No house line. People are living in an old pig killing village and in the bush. Several Men requested permission to build another house line along the road to Zamoro. Shall inspect site tomorrow. Census Conducted. Several matters for arbitration resulting from bride price disputes. One case of assault referred to Tapini.
 Slept Lamoro.

Tuesday,

3rd Dec.,
Departed Lamoro for Zhamoro. 0900 hrs. Inspected proposed new house line site for Lamoro. Very suitable. Arrived Zhamoro 1130 hrs. A bridle path from Lamoro to proposed new village; from there to Zhamoro a native track. Both cleaned. Reception good. Rest House and Police Barracks good.
Census conducted.
Several matters for arbitration. People of Zhamoro No.1 requested permission to move their village down out of the mountains to near the river. After discussion, approval given.
Slept Zhamoro.

Wednesday,

4th Dec.,
Departed Zhamoro for Lotuava 0730 hrs. Arrived Lotuava 1030 hrs. Good reception. Rest House and Police Barracks good. Good clean house line etc.
Census conducted. Native track from Zhamoro cleaned.
Nil matters of arbitration. Dance held at night.
Slept Lotuava.

Thursday,

5th Dec.,
Departed Lotuava for Lamina. 0730 hrs. Arrived 0930 hrs. Very good reception. Villagers from Foruelavava also present. Native track to old Foruelavava hamlet cleaned. Road from hamlet to Rest House cleaned. Request by Foruelavava to build their house line on their own ground. Request granted. Several disputes re bride price settled through Arbitration.
Slept Lamina Rest House.

Friday,

6th Dec.,
Census conducted.
Talk given to both groups concerning building of house lines, etc. and roads. Continued hearing bride-price disputes.
Slept Lamina Rest House.

Saturday,

7th Dec.,
Self and Zanyalavava L.G. Councillor departed for Zanyalavava via Laminaipa and Moroa 0630 hrs. Native track cleaned. Patrol departed 0700 hrs for Aricome to be transported by tractor to Laramaita and then walk to Zanyalavava. Inspection of Laminaipa and Moroa villages was most gratifying. Excellent all round.
Arrived Zanyalavava 1400 hrs. Patrol arrived 1730 hrs.
Slept Zanyalavava.

Sunday,

8th Dec.,
Inspected new pig houses and pens. Census conducted. Remainder of day spent hearing bride price disputes. I realise to-day is a "day of rest", but because of the endeavour to complete the Pilitu and Ivane Patrols before Christmas I considered it expedient to work.
Slept Zanyalavava.

Monday,

9th Dec.,
Departed Zanyalavava for Laramaita 0730 hrs. Arrived Laramaita 0930 hrs, People everywhere as patrol approached. Instructions issued for L.G. Councillor to get his people lined up before patrol entered the village.
Zanyalavava section of road good. Laramaita section not so good. Instructions issued for its immediate repair.
Census conducted.

(14)

Several matters of bride-price disputes settled.
Slept Laramaita.

Tuesday,

10th Dec.,
Two tractors and Toyota arrived to pick up Patrol Personnel and equipment. Departed Laramaita for Tapini 0930 hrs. Roads from Tororo to Tapini very much in disrepair. Arrived Tapini 1115 hrs.
Afternoon spent replenishing supplies in preparation for departure for Ivase Section of Patrol, to-morrow.
Slept Tapini.

Wednesday,

11th Dec.,
Departed Tapini for Oro 0700 hrs. Arrived Oro 1030 hrs. Reception fair. Villagers from Maitu and Koruava present. Road leaves much to be desired in places. Action has been taken against offenders.
En route inspected several small hamlets. People living with their pigs.
Village area very dirty. Police Barracks and Rest House needed minor repairs. The above items fixed up. Talks with the people.
Slept Oro.

Thursday,

12th Dec.,
Census conducted for the three village groups. Several matters of Arbitration settled; (bride price)
Slept Oro.

Friday,

13th Dec.,
Departed Oro for Ilaiyape 0700 hrs. Arrived Lavavai 1000 hrs. Departed 1015 hrs. Arrived Ilaiyape 1200 hrs. Rest House and Police Barracks good. Road fair for most of the way.
Census commenced but because of rain will be finished to-morrow.
Slept Ilaiyape.

Saturday,

14th December,
Census completed.
Departed Ilaiyape for Minaru 1100 hrs. Arrived Minaru 1230 hrs. Villagers from Lotuava, Diore, Tarai also present. Reception good. Rest House and Police Barracks good. Inspection of Minaru House line reveals same story - people sleep in the bush with their pigs. Road from Ilaiyape good. Several matters requiring Arbitration, resulting from bride price disputes, settled.
Slept Minaru.

Sunday,

15th Dec.,
Observed.
Slept Minaru.

Monday,

16th Dec.,
Census conducted and completed.
Slept Minaru.

Tuesday,

17th Dec.,
Departed Minaru for Lavavai 0745 hrs Arrived Lavavai 1115 hrs. Villagers from Nionopu present. Reception good. Rest House and Barracks fair. Census Conducted. Nil matters for Arbitration.
Slept Lavavai.

17
13

STANDARD REPORT

Wednesday,

18th Dec.,

Departed Lavavai for Tapini 0530 hrs. Self Arrived Tapini
1115 hrs. Carriers and Patrol Personnel 1230 hrs.
Reported Assistant District Commissioner.
Patrol Stood Down.

Area Survey
iii) General Administration
(see paragraph 2, Sections a, b and d
of Patrol Instructions)

- 2) Shot guns were ~~issued~~ and where necessary, carcasses were returned to Tapini for ~~inspection~~ before expiry of old Permits.
- 3) All Instructions issued - re Villages, Roads, etc., etc., were written up to the respective Village Books. Thus enabling the follow-up Patrol to be, I hope, more constructive in it's approach.
- 4) The Patrol moved from Tapini for the Piliha and Ivane Census Divisions, accompanied by Sergeant Major 2 MB, 3 other Members of the R.F. & N.G.C., an Aid Post orderly, Extension Officer, D.A.S.F. For the Ivane section, the Patrol was joined by the Tapini L.S.L. Clerk ~~in charge~~ for this was to complete the Council Tax Collection for the year.
- 5) The Piliha is situated approximately S. S.W. from Sub-District Office, Tapini. The Ivane is due East from Tapini. Bridle paths exist throughout the Ivane. The Piliha has native tracks. A bridle path exists from Tapini to Kone and from Porelavava to Aricane - the first and best villages in the Division.
- 6) The Piliha is a heavily timbered, rugged, mountainous area. Whilst the Ivane is an area of deep valleys with steep wooded slopes, Vegetation being predominantly broad grass on the slopes themselves, giving way to scrub and mangroves at the bases and tops.
- 7) Tamae is the language of the Ivane people. In the Piliha, Tamae is spoken as far as Lanoro. From E'havaro to Karamaita Tafe is spoken. Though Tamae is understood but not spoken.
- 8) Two rivers were crossed during the Piliha Section; the Loloipa at Kone and the Lanoro between Opere and Wopete. Both have native materials bridges spanning them. The Patrol crossed the Aivera and Ivane Rivers in the Ivane Section. The former is spanned by a native materials bridge and the latter by a saw timber construction. All rivers are fast flowing.
- 9) The soil of the Piliha is mainly a black loam type and is very fertile. In the Ivane it varies from a black to grey sandy loam.

SITUATION REPORTINTRODUCTION

- 1) The purposes of this Patrol were as follows:-
 - i) Census Revision
 - ii) Area Study
 - iii) General Administration
(see paragraph 2, Sections a, b and d of Patrol Instructions)
- 2) Shot guns were inspected and where necessary, owners were referred to Tapini for Renewals before expiry of old Permits.
- 3) All Instructions issued - re Villages, Roads, etc., etc., were written up in the respective Village Books. Thus enabling the follow-up Patrol to be, I hope, more constructive in its approach.
- 4) The Patrol moved from Tapini for the Pilitu and Ivane Census Divisions, accompanied by Sargent Major 2nd. Cl. and 3 other Members of the E.P. & H.G.C., an Aid Post Orderly; Extension Officer, D.A.S.F. For the Ivane Section, the Patrol was joined by the Tapini L.G.C. Clerk - reason for this was to complete the Council Tax Collection for the year.
- 5) The Pilitu is situated approximately S. S.W. from Sub-District Office, Tapini. The Ivane is due East from Tapini. Bridle paths exist throughout the Ivane. The Pilitu has native tracks. A bridle path exists from Tapini to Kone and from Poruelavava to Aricme - the first and last villages in the Division.
- 6) The Pilitu is a heavily timbered, rugged, mountainous area. Whilst the Ivane is an area of deep valleys with steep mountain slopes, Vegetation being predominantly kmai grass on the slopes themselves; giving way to scrub and undergrowth at the bases and tops.
- 7) Tauade is the language of the Ivane people. In the Pilitu, Tauade is spoken as far as Lamoro. From E'harmoro to Laramaita Kate is spoken. Though Tauade is understood but not spoken.
- 8) Two rivers were crossed during the Pilitu Section; the Loloipa at Kone and the Lamoro between Opore and Napote. Both have native materials bridges spanning them. The Patrol crossed the Aivarra and Ivane Rivers in the Ivane Section. The former is spanned by a native materials bridge and the latter by a saw timber construction. All rivers are fast flowing.
- 9) The soil of the Pilitu is mainly a black loam type and is very fertile. In the Ivane it varies from a black to grey sandy loam.

POLITICALLocal Government

- 10) The Pilitu is not in the Tapini Local Government Council. With the exception of Lamanaipa, Moroa and Zanyalavava, Villages which have because of their location, been included in the Council. Consideration at various times has been given to bringing the Pilitu into the Council.
- 11) However, during this Patrol Local Government was talked about on general terms only. The reason for this approach was to try and find out the people's attitudes, and reactions if any, to the Local Government Council and its functions.
- 12) I found there exists throughout the area the idea that "if we come into the Council we will 'sit down good' and get money for working on the roads." I tried to explain to them that, because an area is under a Local Government Council it did not mean everybody 'sits down good' as they call it, and also, the difference between getting "money for working on the roads" and Road Maintenance i.e. Road construction or major road repairs resulting from land slides etc. and general "every week" care of their roads.
- 13) It was also pointed out to them that, because of their economic underdevelopment, they would experience difficulty in paying their Council Tax. But Village Officials and any other interested persons have been invited to attend any Meetings of the Tapini Council. This will help them to get a clearer picture of how a Council works and what it can do in a community.
- 14) At the moment they are economically underdeveloped with no likelihood of any improvement for some months. They have the potential agriculturally but not the necessary incentive. However, I am reasonably confident that with strong and careful guidance the latter can be reversed in a relatively short period of time. I shall elaborate further on this under "Economic Development" and "Social" Sections.
- 15) The Ivane is in the Tapini L.G. Council. There are two wards in this Division. Perhaps I expected too much from this area because it is in the Council but I was very disappointed with the standard of roads, villages and the attitudes of the people. Having just finished patrolling a non - council area a marked difference was noticed. However, Local Government is still relatively new, the Council having been inaugurated in 1964. It will be a long time before the people understand the purposes and functions of a Council.
- 16) As in any Organisation there are good workers and "leafers". Unfortunately the latter is most applicable to every Councillor and Committeemen in the Ivane with the exception of one Councillor (Koruava) and one Committee (Diore). There were complaints of Councillors and Committee being absent for prolonged periods from their villages, with particular criticism of the Garipa Councillor. He has built his house and garden at Tapini. The only elected European to the Council is the President.

Local Government continued...

As the Council Elections are to be held within the month, we can only hope that the Ivane is blest with more active representatives.

Political Situation

- 17) There is no necessity to elaborate on the reaction by the people and their trends in the last House of Assembly Elections. This having already been adequately covered in "Election" Reports. However, I do have one or two observations and recommendations to make, most of these people have only a very, very vague idea of the House of Assembly. As to its functions etc., they know nothing. For do most of the Pilltu people know who their Open and Regional Members are. In the Ivane, Mr. L.S. Moma is well known because of his former associations with the Council.

- 18) I feel a long range Political Education programme would do much to help the people in obtaining at least a remote understanding of what the Elections are for and the functions of the House of Assembly. I say this because the Gollala people are, almost without exception, completely uneducated, consequently it takes a lot of time and patience to obtain any worthwhile results from such an area. Perhaps educational material such as Charts and diagrams could be provided. These could even be left in the village, in the care of the village Constable or I.G. Councillor for obvious reasons, whereby the villagers could pursue them at their leisure. This may help to spark some interest in a people who are naturally uninterested.

- 19) I have been told by Mr. Moma that he intends to visit the Pilltu within the next 3 to 4 months. However, as to Mr. Oala Oala Barua, the Regional Member, it is very unlikely he is ever to venture into the wilds of the Gollala.

ECONOMICGeneral Economic DevelopmentPILLTU

- 20) The type of agriculture carried on is Sub-sistence farming. At the present time there is very little chance of any kind of economic development in this area; to Topini or Bereina it is a couple of days very rugged walking.
- 21) It's potential agriculturally is unlimited, but unfortunately the people, at the moment, have not the right attitude. But there was I feel a stirring from a lethargic state of mind. I strongly emphasised the importance of 'getting up off one's backside and doing something for one's self' if THEY want the area to develop. Not 'sitting down waiting for the Government and Missions to do everything for you' which to my observation, is what has been happening. The people have been "spoon - fed". Not once, through the entire patrol, was there any mention by the villagers of doing anything for nothing, to help develop their areas. Money was all that mattered. They are not prepared to do anything for nothing.

- 22) Our Department and every other department, intimately concerned with the general development of the area, can use every resource available but, until there is a change of attitude, "you can lead a horse to water, but you can't make it drink"
- 23) As mentioned in the Introduction, there are only native tracks in the Pillitu hence communication is also a major problem in it's development. There are 1,156 Coffee trees. These being divided as follows 564 trees at Napote, 50 trees at Mamore and 542 trees at Kotonava. However, the coffee is rarely brought in to be sold; it just stays on the tree and rots. Neither are the trees tended regularly. Only one man kept his trees 'clean'.
- 24) But there is a brighter side to this picture. For the future, when the area gets 'moving' Cocoa can be grown at Kone, Rubber at Opere, Rice at Mlave and of course Coffee. Also all varieties of European type vegetables.
- 25) The villager from Opore had been working on the Rubber plantations at Bakitudu and wishing to plant rubber on his own ground asked us to inspect it. The ground is en route to Napote and according to the accompanying Extension Officer is 'ideal'. However, until there is some change in the present difficulties of transportation etc., such a venture would end in frustration and bitterness. He was advised to wait for 1-2 years to see what developments take place.
- 26) I feel that the Department of Agriculture could do more to assist and encourage the villagers too. The people complained that the Mission and Government encourage them to plant Coffee or Rice (Mlave) but never come to see how it is or tell them how to look after it. I am not experienced enough to comment competently, and also realising the 'village's' ability to "wield" the truth, but from my observations there is a degree of truth in the complaint.
- 27) IVANE
The area has much to offer agriculturally - both with vegetables and cattle - but unfortunately my comments on the Pillitu villager's attitudes also applies to the Ivane inhabitants.
- 28) There is a total of 996 Coffee trees. Most of the plots are untended. Some vegetables and fruit (Citrus) are brought into the Station for sale. If the enthusiasm of the people can be roused then work could begin, through the I.G. Council, of setting up a Rural Co-operative. Produce would be transported to Tapini and then flown out to Port Moresby to be sold in a store or stall owned and operated by Collolas. Perhaps, with the coming of the Tapini - Ivane road, presently entering its second stage of construction, we may see a complete change of attitude. Once again I express the opinion that with strong and careful guidance this can be done.

SOCIAL**Education.**

- 29) There is one Mission school in the Pillitu situated at Lamina. It is run by the Catholic Mission Keran. 11 boys and 8 girls attend. Children are taught to Standard 3. Children from Poruelavava and Lemina attend. The Ivane also has a standard 3 mission school operated by the Keran Mission. 14 boys and 13 girls attend. It is built at Koruava. The teacher complained that parents were stopping their children from attending. Reason being, so it is reported by both the teacher and the I.G. Councillor, parents are afraid their children will learn new customs and then won't want to learn the traditional way of living.
- 30) I am aware that Patrol Reports are not to be used as a medium to criticise the policies of Departments, but surely something can be done to try and persuade the Department of Education to review its policy on Primary Education. We have in two Census Divisions alone some 1400 children. The Mission cannot possibly cater for them and the Tapini Primary "M" School has been reduced to a day school. This of course means that only children who live near the school shall have the opportunity of some sort of Education. Children who live a long way away and have no "van toks" to stay with during school terms, have no chance. Thus one can positively say, the area cannot be expected to progress. It is through the educated young that the ideals and plans for the country shall find their fruition.
- 31) The Gollala Sub-District needs a Central boarding School so that children from all areas will have the chance of at least a primary education. Perhaps the proposed visit of the Ministerial Member may help to change the situation.
- 32) In the Pillitu Census there are two Aid Posts - Zayavavava and Laravavita. However, these Posts are so situated that they serve peoples of the Loleipa Valley and from Lamaniipa and Herova. Consequently, in the Pillitu proper, there were large numbers of sores, scabbles, tropical ulcers etc. Several people were sent to Tapini Hospital for more intensive care.
- 33) As the Patrol moved around the bottom section of the Pillitu there was an upward trend in the number of gril-14 cases. With regard to the situation of the Aid Post, the O.I.C. P.H.D., Tapini requested that I advise him in what village would an Aid Post be most suited. I have recommended Lotuava, because it's central position, thus making it easier for both Orderly and patient.
- 34) In the Ivane Census there is an Aid Post at Garripa (Alvara C.D.) which is the junction of the Alvara and Ivane Divisions, serving the needs of the villagers

HEALTH

(8)

(6)

(5)
(7)

between the Awarra and Ivane Rivers. The Ivane Census Division Aid Post is situated at Ilaiyape. This, once again should be moved up the road to Minaru for the sake of convenience to all. A verbal recommendation has been made to Mr. Hall P.H.D.

35) The general health of the people seemed to be very good. Many cases of small illnesses were treated. There are two factors which I consider are the cause for many of the more serious sicknesses. They are 1) Failure of the people to seek medical attention and secondly, with regard to skin troubles, the people living with their pigs.

36) Throughout the Patrol very strong talks were given to all villagers by the accompanying A.P.O. and myself on hygiene etc., in an attempt to spark some idea of cleanliness into a people who seem bent on being dirty.

Law and Order.

37) Throughout the Ivane and Pilitu only matters of kofde price were brought forward for settlement. One complaint of assault and one of "hiding a person" from Census were sent with witnesses to Tapini for Court actions.

38) No prosecutions regarding the condition of villages were made. In most villages in the Pilitu people live with their pigs. In the Ivane what house lines there are -- and there are none really -- the houses are only for when the patrol is present. As soon as the patrol moves off the people move back into the bush with their pigs and most of them promptly forget what instructions have been issued. This state of affairs arises out of ineffectual administration. If instructions are written in the Village Book, then the following Officer can act accordingly.

39) It is important, if possible, that the follow-up patrol be done by the same Officer. He knows the situation better than can be written and can take the appropriate course of action. Too many times does it happen where an Officer goes through an area telling the people to do a particular job and if it isn't done Court action will be taken. However, he goes on leave or transfer and another takes his place and he does the same thing. Until the people realize that they don't have to take much notice of this Patrol Officer because he won't be back and another will come and say the same things but "we needn't be frightened, because nothing will happen". Believe me this sort of attitude does exist.

Bull and Unrest.

44) There is no evidence of any definite bull activity in either of the Divisions. However, the Ivane people are moving away from the Administration and Ministry and

Villages

40) It is most gratifying to be able to report that the peoples of Lamanaipa, Moroa and Zanyalavava have carried out the instructions as issued in April of last year (vide P.R. Guari No. 4, paras 33, 36 and 37 and the covering memorandum to same - para 2) Lamanaipa and Moroa villages have built and fenced new house-lines; small houses and rubbish holes; pig houses and fenced them. Zanyalavava people have finished their house-line. And completed and fenced their pig houses.

41) The people from Poruelavava have been living with the Lamina villagers. However, during this Patrol a request was made to shift their house-line back onto their own ground. I strongly recommended that they do so. Bearing in mind the previous trouble with different groups of peoples living on another's land. Only where there is a very small population would it be wise to advise people to leave their ground and go and live with another group.

Village Officials

42) In the Pillitu most of the Village Constables and Councilors are very elderly men, it would be wise to retire them and replace them with younger men. The V.C's of Opore and Lotuava have been retired and the papers of appointment are attached for approval. Village Councilors of 1) Zamora wished to retire, however I considered it wise to defer until the follow-up Patrol. 2) Lotuava wished to retire, this was granted; 3) Poruelavava wanted to retire, wish was granted. In all cases new appointees are young men who seem anxious to "get moving".

43) The Ivane has a dual system of I.G. Councilors and Councillors; Village Constables and Councilors. Unfortunately there is much conflict between the two groups. This arising out of a misunderstanding of the functions and duties of the respective Officials. I tried to explain the Civil Role of the Councilor and the Law Role of the Village Constable. Perhaps it could be the result of this conflict that the Village Constables were so indifferent towards the Patrol, that they were unable to keep the people in order. The villagers ignored any instructions issued by the Village Official. I gave stern talks to all Village Officials on their role in the village and would recommend, if there is not an improvement by the follow-up patrol, the dismissal and replacement of most of the Ivane Village Constables. I think the Village Constable is necessary, but he must be efficient.

Cult and Forest.

44) There is no evidence of any definite Cult activity in either of the Divisions. However, the Ivane people are moving away from the Administration and Mission and

back to a traditional way of life. A tendency observed and reported by other Officers in this Sub-District. Perhaps it is just a phase, which if handled with tact and discretion, may quickly pass. Then one can continue the serious business of development.

Missions

- 45) The Catholic Mission is the only religious organisation in the Ivane. However, the Missionaries only rarely visits the area. The Catholic Mission was also in the Pilitu, but has not operated in this area for several years.

MISCELLANEOUS

Census

- 46) There is a definite decline in the number of persons absent from their villages in comparison with the last Census figures. No reason for this could be found. Perhaps the coming of the Festive season had something to do with this trend. Also an increased birth rate. Particularly the Pilitu is noticeable for its Young families - usually an average of 3 - 4 children - this is very promising for the future work force of the area.

Census Divisions - Change of Villages

- 47) At present Laramaita, Zanyalavava, Moroa and Lamanaipa are included in the Pilitu Census Division. For convenience and efficiency of administration, I recommend that these villages become part of the adjoining Loloipa Census Division.

CONCLUSION

- 48) I feel that I have benefited greatly from this Patrol. Giving me a better understanding of my work and a little more insight into the people themselves and their problems. The co-operation of my Patrol Personnel left little to be desired. Each working efficiently in his particular field of work.
- 49) Whilst there is tremendous scope for improvement in all fields, one cannot expect a race of people to change their timeless customs overnight. The progress is slow and sometimes disappointing but, with patience and a discreet nudge, the change will gather in momentum.

Robert A. Power
Robert A. Power,
CADET PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX 1

Sgt. 2/C Kenava 0074

A very efficient and trustworthy N.C.O., Conduct - excellent.

Sgt. 3/C Duilo 0173

A good policeman, but is slow to take any initiative. Conduct - excellent.

Sen. Constable Wunhi 0309

Reliable and efficient. Conduct - excellent.

Constable Pina 1679

Reliable, efficient and a very pleasant to work with. Conduct - excellent.

Constable Marada 3029

A very young policeman who has a lot to learn. But has good potential if handled with a firm hand. Conduct - excellent.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

(3)

CENSUS DIVISION..... **PILITU - 29**

Birth Rate - 4.86per 100

Last Census Conducted - **April/67**

Death Rate - 2.66per 100

Year...**1968**.....Month.....**Nov. Dec.**.....

Natural Increase - 2.26per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS					
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over			IN		OUT			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F		
1	BOLUBOLU	27-11-68			1									2	2	2				
2	LARAMAITA	9-12-68			1	1							2	1	1	2	2	3	4	
3	LAMANTAPA	8-12-68										1		2		2	1	2		
4	LAMINA	5-12-68											5	1	1	1				
5	LAMORO	2-12-68	2	1									2	3	4	1	2	2		
6	LOTUAVA	4-12-68			1								2	6	3	1	1			
7	MOROA	8-12-68											1	1	2	1	1	1	1	
8	NIAIVE	29-11-68											3							
9	OPORE	28-11-68											5	2	1					
10	PORUELA VAVA	6-12-68			1							1	1	1	3	2		1		
11	WAPOTE	29-11-68					1		2	1	1	2	4	5	3	1	2	1		
12	ZANYALAVAVA	8-12-68					1			1			5	5	3	3	5	4		
13	ZHAMORO	3-12-68			2	1	1		1	4	3	1	5	6			4	7		
14																				
15																				
TOTALS			2	1	4	3	2	2	1	2	7	5	8	2	36	37	17	14	20	21

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS														
		Inside District		District Outside		Inside the District				Outside the District										
		Government		Mission		Government		Mission												
		Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
1	BOLUBOLU	27-11-68																		
2	LARAMAITA	9-12-68	1	7	6										1	3				
3	LAMANTAPA	8-12-68																		
4	LAMINA	5-12-68	1	4	2															
5	LAMORO	2-12-68	1	1	4															
6	LOTUAVA	4-12-68	1	5										1						
7	MOROA	8-12-68		2																
8	NIAIVE	29-11-68	1	2																
9	OPORE	28-11-68		1	1															
10	PORUELA VAVA	6-12-68		2																
11	WAPOTE	29-11-68	4	10	5															
12	ZANYALAVAVA	8-12-68		4														2		
13	ZHAMORO	3-12-68		7	8															
14																				
15																				
TOTALS			8	2	48	22									1	1	5			

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS												TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family				
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child	Adult						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
1	BOLUBOLU	27-11-68		2	0	7	5	3	7	2	29	20	7	5	2	14	36	25	97		
2	LARAMAITA	9-12-68	1	1	5	9	8	7	7	5	31	29	14	12	25	22	53	47	147		
3	LAMANTAPA	8-12-68	1		4	2		3	2	6	7	2	1	8	4	8	8	28			
4	LAMINA	5-12-68	5		9	10	11	7	16	3	26	26	6	6	4	21	36	34	132		
5	LAMORO	2-12-68	3	3	7	14	9	14	10	3	36	28	13	9	34	42	53	37	166		
6	LOTUAVA	4-12-68		4	5	9	16	10	9	8	43	25	6	2	4	31	54	27	154		
7	MOROA	8-12-68	1		6		1	1	3	1	11	11	3	2	11	2	16	13	42		
8	NIAIVE	29-11-68			3	4	2	9	3	1	16	11	1	1	9	14	19	12	54		
9	OPORE	28-11-68	2	1	4	1	4	7	1	3	22	16	5	4	2	12	28	21	82		
10	PORUELA VAVA	6-12-68	3	2	5	6	6	5	8	8	25	27	6	5	22	21	33	32	108		
11	WAPOTE	29-11-68	1	1	7	11	15	11	7	9	34	29	10	7	34	32	54	41	161		
12	ZANYALAVAVA	8-12-68	2	3	9	15	8	4	4	4	32	33	8	3	25	26	44	36	131		
13	ZHAMORO	3-12-68	4	4	19	19	18	16	18	16	68	83	7	6	59	55	60	47	221		
14																					
15																					
TOTALS			23	21	113	107	103	94	100	72	357	293	88	63	53	26	494	380	1523		

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

(2)

CENSUS DIVISION.....IVANE.....24..... Birth Rate = 26.4.....per 100
 Last Census Conducted - May/67 Death Rate = 29.9.....per 100
 Year.....1968.....Month.....December..... Natural Increase = 65.....per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS									
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years			16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
1	DIORO	16-12-68									1	4	1	4	2	1				
2	ILAIYAPE	13-12-68				1				1	1	1	2	5	3	4	9	1	3	
3	KORUAVA	12-12-68			1					1	2		2	2	3	1	1	1		
4	LAVAVAI	17-12-68													1	1		1	1	
5	LOTUAVA	16-12-68			2					2	1	1	3	4	2	3	4		1	
6	MAITU	12-12-68					1			1		1	1		2	1	3			
7	MINARU	16-12-68			2	2							1	2	1				2	
8	NIONOPU	17-12-68											1	2			1	3	3	
9	ORO	12-12-68											4	2	1					
10	TARAI	16-12-68											2		2				1	
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
TOTALS					5	3	1				5	4	3	11	23	17	15	22	6	12

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS										
		Inside District		District Outside		Inside the District				Outside the District										
		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					
1	DIORO	16-12-68	1	11	1															
2	ILAIYAPE	13-12-68	1	15	6			2		4										
3	KORUAVA	12-12-68	1	11	2					2	5							2		
4	LAVAVAI	17-12-68	2	7	4			1												
5	LOTUAVA	16-12-68	8	18	9			3												
6	MAITU	12-12-68		2	6	2								1						
7	MINARU	16-12-68	5	15	5															
8	NIONOPU	17-12-68		1									1							
9	ORO	12-12-68	3	2	12			2	2			2								
10	TARAI	16-12-68		7	1															
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
TOTALS		21	51	54	2			8	2	6	1	7	1					2		

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS								TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family							
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years				46 and over		Child	Adult			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F					
1	DIORO	16-12-68	3	1	3	3	7	2	7	2	16	20	6	6	21	8	33	27	89	
2	ILAIYAPE	13-12-68	4	3	10	8	10	17	0	9	50	51	12	5	4	138	77	62	218	
3	KORUAVA	12-12-68	2	3	12	5	11	11	7	7	46	32	11	8	3	27	73	42	176	
4	LAVAVAI	17-12-68			4	2	2	4	1		6	7	3	5	10	6	16	16	48	
5	LOTUAVA	16-12-68	4		7	12	7	12	5	6	25	37	14	10	3	30	57	56	177	
6	MAITU	12-12-68			4	7	4	5	6	4	23	17	0	3	1	19	39	22	94	
7	MINARU	16-12-68	1	1	4	1	4	8	5	2	14	22	5	4	19	12	34	31	96	
8	NIONOPU	17-12-68	1		4	4	4	4	3	2	6	8	6	9	12	11	13	17	53	
9	ORO	12-12-68	2	2	10	4	7	2	6	7	31	33	19	7	30	37	62	52	161	
10	TARAI	16-12-68			2	7	7	5	1	1	6	10	4	3	10	13	17	14	54	
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
TOTALS		17	10	60	53	63	70	51	40	23	237	84	60	25	181	42	1339	1166		

AREA STUDY

FILITU CENSUS DIVISION - 29

A) INTRODUCTION

a) The Filitu is a very rugged mountainous area, basin-like in formation, lying to the south westerly side of the wide Loloipa Valley. There are many spurs which jut out from the mountain's sides and slope to the center forming deep and narrow gorges and ravines. The area, when viewed from Lamore or Lotuava, with its several jagged peaks and razor like tops, give the impression of being the remains of a crater of a very ancient volcano.

The area is heavily timbered (bush and hardwood) within the basin itself. With a profuse variety of undergrowth and wild flowers which becomes heavier closer to the valley floor. Orchids are also found in the more densely forested areas. Numerous varieties of bird life are present, also many species of butterflies and insects. The Loloipa Valley approach is mainly Kumai grass slopes. There are no known temperature or rainfall readings but from observation, the climate would seem to be about the same as Tapini. Perhaps temperature and rainfall slightly higher.

b) The Filitu is situated approximately S.S.W. from the Sub-District Office, Tapini. Its furthest village and boundary is Niave; 14 hours or, thereabouts, walking time.

Access into the Filitu is by either bridle paths from Tapini to Kene or by vehicular road from Tapini to Arione, thence bridle path to Fornalavava. Native tracks link the villages between the former and the latter or vice-versa. The nearest aerodrome is at Tapini. Being an inland area there are no wharves or shipping points.

c) It is understood that the Filitu was contacted in the early part of this century. From all appearances the Administration has succeeded in its attempt to bring law, and a respect for it into the area. However, because of the absence of mission influence the people have still held fast to some of their traditional customs. Their general attitude towards the Administration does seem to have improved since the last Area Cady. Whilst they are still to a certain degree, in a state of lethargy there does appear to be a general stirring from this state and the first sparks of a desire for development in their area. This assessment is made from the type of questions asked by the villagers and from personal observations. It is important that this spark is not allowed to die. There were no cargo cults or any other such movements noticed.

B) POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

a) See attached copy of village Population Register.

There are a few points worth noting on population trends:-
A noticeable increase in birth rate of both sexes; a decrease in the number of migrations in and out. This would seem to be a pleasing trend as there is less reliance on immigration and more on natural increase (2.27 per 100) an appreciable rise. Even though the death rate was higher (2.6) than 1967 (1.5) and 1966 (2.11). Unfortunately, deaths occurred in the work-force segment of the population - between 16-45 age group. There was a surprisingly low number of male absentees, a fall of 89 on the previous year's figures of 132 even though there has been a mass migration of Giligatol villagers to Bakandu rubber plot in the Kairuku Sub-District.

b) Kone is linked to Tapini by bridle path, Forualavava and Lamina by bridle path to Arione, thence vitic-ular road to Tapini. All other villages by native tracks.

C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

a) Each village seems to consider itself a separate social group in itself. The only unifying statement I could obtain was "we all belong to the Pilitu, but we are separate".

b) The social unit operates as follows:- for garden-
ing, hunting, house building, caring for orphans etc., it is the extended family. Dance villages are a social group undertaking. Guests are invited from surround-
ing villages where marriage or friendship ties exist. This is an opportunity for the host village to repay any outstanding debts, settle any differences or dis-
putes.

c) The language pattern is rather mixed, Tausade, Kate and Kuni are spoken. One, two or all three, depending on the situation of the village and how great the con-
tact or tie with the other linguistic group. Zamora, Zanyalavava, Laramaita, Larnaipa and Moroa belong to the Kate linguistic group, however, Tausade is under-
stood but not spoken. Wapote, Lamoro and Lotuava speak both Tausade and Kate. Whilst Kone and Niaiwe speak Tausade and some Kuni. Forualavava and Lamina are main-
ly Tausade speaking people. Ofcourse this varies, but the above is a general linguistic picture.

d) At the time of the Patrol all areas appeared to be on friendly terms with each other. Until recently there had been considerable conflict between villagers of Lamoro and Zamora. This seems to have greatly abat-
ed. Only signs of any feelings of suspicion came from the Zamora peoples when they said "we are frightened of them because they speak differently to us and they might try and poison us". It was explained, because a person or group speaks another language, it doesn't mean he or

they want to do harm. Strong affiliations were noticed between Mapote and Niaiwe and between Kone, Lotuava and Poruhalava. Perhaps some conclusions may be deduced as this pattern also follows the linguistic pattern.

a) Relationships between inhabitants of the Filiti and their immediate or adjacent neighbours also appear to be on a healthy friendship basis. The Filiti is bounded by the Laruana, Laloloipa, Kataipa and Ivone Census Divisions and also by the Kairuka Sub-District at Niaiwe. Most ties are bonds of marriage or straight out friendship.

D) LEADERSHIP

a)

KONE	Kaita Kai	Hereditary
	Kanmai Kaita (V.G.)	"
	Kope Naine (V.G.)	"
	Pararera Papaita	"
OPONE	Ariava Ariava	"
NIAIWE	Tama Goupa	"
MAPOTE	Kaita Kanmai	"
	Alava Gialai	"
LAMORO	Turu Kaita	"
	Ariava Kopa	"
ZHAMORA	Quai Kope	"
	Quai Maitai	"
LOTUAVA	Lomari Kitei	"
	Paula Lomari	"
PORUHALAVA	Kaitava Tau	"
	Konai Hoto	"
	Moimo Tau	"
	Kopei Kupa	"
LAPINA	Maka Lolo	"
LAMANAIPA	Angalava Kaitai	"
MOROA	Kamoria Zopilo	"
	Guaria Zovini	"
ZANHALAVA No.1	Kopa Kaitai	"
	Kamoria Konai'a	"
	No.2 Tama Kaitava	"
LARANAITA	Konia Au'u	"
	Atuai Marau	"

b)

KONE

KAITA KAI - 48 yrs of age. No education. Speaks Tswana. Nil outside employment. Nil convictions. Influence in all spheres shared equally with three other leaders. Showed desire for area to start moving ahead. Appears to be pre-administration.

KAITA KANOMAI - 40 years of age. No formal education. Speaks Tswana. Employed as V. Constable, and road gang leader. Nil convictions. Attitudes unknown but does not appear to be over-anxious about area development only his own personal betterment. His influence appears to be very weak. Neither for or against the Administration.

KOPE NAIME - 48 yrs old. Nil education or convictions. Sub-sistence farmer. Influence shared equally with three other leaders. Discussed development. Is pro Local Government and Administration.

PORAFORA PAPAITE - 36 yrs. Nil education, convictions and never employed. Speaks Neta. Influence seems to be strong. Interested in Development of area and pre-Local Government and Administration.

OFORU

ARIAVA ARIAVA - 56 years. Nil formal education or convictions. Speaks Tswana. Does not appear to exercise a very strong influence. His attitude to Administration difficult to discern.

HLAIVE

TAMA GOUPA - 51 years of age Nil education, convictions; employed as V.C. Speaks Tswana and Kuni. Is progressive though rather patriarchal in actions. Exercises an apparent respected influence over his people. Is pro Administration.

MAFOU

KAITA KANOMAI - 49 yrs. No education or convictions. Never been employed. Speaks Tswana. Appears to be pre-Administration.

ALAVA GIALAI 30 yrs old. Nil formal education. Speaks Tswana. Sub-sistence farmer. Influence unknown. Pro administration.

LAMORO

TAURU KAITA

- 30yrs, Nil education, No convictions Spent sometime in Moresby as Casual Labourer, Influence slight, Pro - Administration,

ARIAVA KOPE

- 32 yrs old Nil education or convictions, Sub-sistence farmer, Influence and attitudes are unknown,

ZHAMORO

OMAI KOPE

- 25 yrs of age, No formal education, No known convictions, Never been employed, The extent of his influence is unknown, Appears to be pre-Administration,

GUMIAB MAITAI

- 45 yrs old, No education, Convicted and imprisoned for murder in 1961, Was formerly employed as a casual labourer, Is back in his village, From external actions does not appear to now exercise any influence of note, Seems to be pro-Government,

LOTHAVA

LOMARI KITKI

- 48 yrs of age, Nil education, No convictions, Sub-Sistence farmer, His influence does not appear strong, Is pro - Administration,

PAULA LOMARI

- 32 years old, No convictions, never been employed, Nil education, Influence not very strong and attitudes are pre-Administration,

FORUELAVAVA

KAITAVA THU

- 48 years old, Nil education, Employed as a casual labour in Moresby for some years, Is now V. Constable, No known convictions, Influence which seems to be strong shared equally with three other leaders, Is progressive but very talkative, Pro - Government

KOMAI METO

- 42 years of age, Nil education, No convictions, Never been employed, Speaks Meta, Is a little progressive and is pro - Administration, Leadership shared equally with three other Village Heads, Influence is very strong,

MODMO TENO

- 55 years, Speaks Tausa, Nil education No convictions, Shares leadership equally with three other leaders, Never employed, As far as could be ascertained as yet influence is not strong, Pro - Administration,

KOPEI KAUPA - 25 years of age. Speaks Tuvade, Kate, Motu and some Pidgin English. No education. Nil convictions. Never been employed. Leadership shared equally with three other Chiefs. Holds position of Village Councillor at Expressed wishes of all villagers. For his age his authority is respected. Is progressive and pro Government.

LAMINA**MAKA IGLE**

- 48 yrs old. Speaks Tuvade and Motu. No education. No convictions. Subsistence farmer. Exercises fair influence in his area. He is a rather maddy type of person, it was difficult to ascertain his true attitudes. Does not appear to be anxious for progress. Attitudes to Administration would most possibly alterate.

LAMANAIPA**AUPULAVA MAITAI**

- 33 yrs of age. No education nor convictions. Speaks Tuvade, Kate, Motu and Pidgin English. Employed as labourer for some months in Port Moresby. Holds position of Local Government Committee in Tapini Council. Appears to be very influential. Is progressive and pro - Administration.

MOROA**KAMORIA ZOPILE**

- 20 yrs old. No education. One conviction of assault. Speaks Motu. Attitudes to Government not known. Influences limited because of age.

GUARIA ZOWINI

- 32 years of age. No education, one conviction for assault. Never been employed. Fairly strong influence. Pro - Administration.

ZANYALAVAVA No.1**KOPA KAITA**

- 33yrs. No education No convictions Never been employed. Influence is strong. But not very interested in development. Attitude to Administration fair.

KAMORIA KOMATA

- 28 years of age. Attended school for four months but when punished for misbehaving ran away, back to his village. No convictions. Speaks Kate, Motu, Pidgin English and understands a little English but cannot speak it. Is the area's (Zanyalavava and Moroa) Demarcation Committee Member. Very bright and interested to a degree in development. Exercises fair influence. Pro - Government.

Zanyalavava No. 2

TEWA KATEMWA - 43 years. No education. No convictions. Never been employed. Influence fair. Pro - Administration.

Laramaita

KOSIA AU'U - 46 years old. No education. One conviction for assault. Has never been employed. Influence not very strong. Pro Administration.

ATUAI MARAU - 46 years of age No education. No convictions. Was formerly employed as V. Constable before inauguration of L.G. Councillors. Influence fair with some interest in development. Pro Government.

c) The influence of these chiefs over their people is still very strong. This was noticed particularly at Kone, Lotuava and Forualavava. At Kone the chiefs were anxious to know what to do to make their area "come up good" and bring business into it. At Lotuava and Forualavava, at the election of their new village Councillors, the chiefs marked who they would be. When asked if this man was the free choice of the people, there came a unanimous reply "our chief has marked this man and we trust his judgement because he is our chief and his father and his father before him led us"

E) LAND TENURE AND USE

a) Land is inherited through the male line. However, if a woman marries and lives near her family's property then, if need be, her male children can have rights of inheritance. But this would only occur if the children were to become the only direct, surviving male heirs. It can also be claimed through the mother's brother.

b) The Catholic Mission, Yule Island, hold the only leases in the area. This is at Napote, Tenure Conversion was not discussed as I felt it would only cause confusion.

c) There are 1,156 Coffee trees. These are individually owned. They are all bearing, but the coffee is very infrequently brought in for sale. At the present there are no efforts neither individually nor communally to work the land.

F) LITERACY

a) The Catholic Mission Kerau, operates a mission School at Forualavava. It teaches to standard three. 11 boys and 8 girls attend. Low standard English is taught. 5 boys were away at either Kerau or Kawalai Mission Schools and one boy at Primary "T" School Tapini. One boy at Zanyalavava at just returned from Kesipi Mission School in the Waitape Administrative Area. He is going into Form 1 in 1969.

b) Regarding the number of people who can speak English, this is very difficult to discover. All say they can't but many of them usually can. Only one man was found who

could, he came from Porualavava and had been to standard 5 at Kerau.

- c) No one in this area has received a higher education.
- d) No students are away in Another part of the Territory or Australia receiving higher education.
- e) No radios were found. Only interest in newspapers or bulletins was to use for cigarette paper.

g) STANDARD OF LIVING

a) Standard of living is low most families live with their pigs. Houses are so designed that half of the house is partitioned off into cages for the family pigs. An earthen strip runs through the middle and the family sleep on the other half. The floor of the family section is usually pit-pit or kumai, whilst that of the pigs is bush timber. Roofs of houses is usually kumai grass, Pandanus Palm leaves or a native shrub leaf which is rather attractive and very neat. No toilets or rubbish holes etc. existed at the time of the Patrol.

Clothing was generally clean although on several occasions people (mainly women) were sent to wash either their clothes or themselves or both which ever was applicable.

Boilers and billy cans are used to carry water and cook food. Also some ladels were seen. And of course plenty of bottles all shapes and sizes - for carrying water. No kerosene lanterns or pressure lights were seen. Almost every man has his own axe. But there is usually only one digging tool in each village. This is nearly always a spade.

b) Staple diet consists of pig-meat, sweet potato, pumpkin, bananas and Pandanus Nuts. Oranges and Mandarins are also grown, but the amount consumed would not be sufficient to include them as part of the Staple Diet. Canned goods are purchased only by those whose village is near the Station.

c) There is no ^{area} Community Centres etc., in the area.

h) MISSIONS

a) The Catholic Church is the only denomination present in the area. It has Mission Stations at Kerau, Kusulai and Kapateiya. Porualavava under the direction of Kerau, Zonyalavava under the care of Kapateiya, and Laramaita is under Kusulai. All other villages in the Pilitu said they were not Christians. Some years ago a mission building was erected at Mapete, and a school was operated, but it has been abandoned for about 8 - 10 years. (according to the villagers) It was also stated that missionaries stayed there on their way up from the Coast before the opening of the Tapini Airstrip.

b) Under the direction of Kerau Mission Station, located in the Kataipa C.D., a Mission School is conducted at Porualavava. This is run by an indigene teacher. There is no other mission activity in the area.

e) Dissatisfaction with the Mission was expressed by villagers at Porelavava, Lamina, Zarylavava and Laromate. People feel the Fathers are not interested in them because they receive such infrequent visits from the Missionaries. In the heart of the Pillin the comments were "the Mission used to be here but left and it is a long time since any mission people visited us" A rough estimate would be that 75% of the inhabitants are not Christians.

I) NON - INDIGENES

There are no non - indigenes in the area.

J) COMMUNICATIONS

a) Roads

From Taping to Ariama one can go by either Land-rover or tractor. From Ariama to Porelavava there exists a bridle path suitable for motor - cycle or horse - back travel, from there to Lamu it is all native tracks. There are very short stretches of bridle paths between Zamara and Lamoroj from Mapote Rest House towards Klave and between Opore and Kame. There is also a bridle path from Kame back to Taping. But at the moment, this would be almost impossible to ride a motor cycle along.

At the present time there is no need for a vehicular road through the area, unless plans for economic development change in the very immediate future. But a bridle path would be of great advantage, administratively and also psychologically to the inhabitants. A venture such as this could be used as fuel to the 'spark of desire for development' which I mentioned earlier. However, it would be imperative that any such move be handled very carefully so as the very maximum could be obtained from the people's enthusiasm, for their own progress and development. (See Local Government Section)

b) Not applicable to this area.

c) The nearest aerodrome is Taping presently under going major extension to be brought up to revised D.O.A. specifications for a category "B". Services are rendered by Pat-Mr. Also one entrepreneur, Mr. J.B. Martin owns and invariably flies his own Cessna 200. I do not think there is any suitable site for an airstrip in the area. Although apparently some five years ago, according to the villagers, an Officer marked out a site at Mapote and they started to clear it. But it was abandoned soon after. The subject was brought up but I discouraged any such thoughts for obvious reasons.

K) TECHNICAL AND CEREAL SKILLS

There has been two Medical Orderlies and two Warders of the R.P.F.G.C. from the area. No other skilled people are in or have come from the Pillin.

L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

At the present time there is very little political development in the Pilitu. Four villages of the area are in the Tapini Council but they are geographically so situated, that there is very little real contact with the remainder of the division. Regarding these four places I don't think the Council has been operative long enough to play any significant political part in being an outlet for any particular faction which may exist within a village.

As mentioned in "Social Groupings" section, each village considers itself a separate entity, this of course tends to create an atmosphere of isolationism and thirdly and of intrinsic importance is the language problem. I feel that once this last problem is overcome, i.e. suspicion of a person because he speaks another tongue, then we can look forward to easily overcoming the other problems, because the people have themselves already said "we all belong to the Pilitu". So there is already a unifying link. I am fully aware that the Administration has been present in the surrounding area for many years, but there has not been a great deal of contact. Also the lack of Mission influence certainly does retard the progress of an area somewhat.

Much has been and could be written concerning their political awareness but to be concise all that need be said I feel is:

the response of apparent indifference is only to be expected for an isolated, uneducated and lethargic group of people. One must not expect too much from them, but only grasp at every opportunity to try and give some enlightenment.

Practically no one knew Mr. Mena has been elected to the House of Assembly and none claim to know Mr. Rarua. Perhaps Mr. Mena's intended visit in some three to four months will help to enlighten an otherwise politically ignorant area.

M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

a) There are many fire timber trees scattered throughout the area but there is not enough to consider any economic move into this field. Arabica Coffee trees are the only economically potential trees in the Pilitu 1,156 in all they being divided as follows:-

- i) 564 trees at Wapote
 - ii) 50 trees at Lamore
 - iii) 542 trees at Lotuwa
- All trees are of Coffee bearing age.

b) No known figures as people very rarely bring coffee in to be sold.

c) This information is unknown as the D.A.S.F. Extension Officer did not know the necessary base figures.

d) No market gardening exists.

e) All monies come into the area from villagers going to Moresby and working for a while and then returning to their village

f - k) None of these apply to this area.

N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

a) There is sufficient arable land for an increase in plantings of permanent tree crops such as coffee, rubber cocoa and citrus (orange, lemon, lime and mandarin) As regards acreage, this would depend on how large a planting such a development programme would plan for.

b) There is no market gardening. And it would not only be unprofitable because of the long distance to be travelled, even with a vehicular road, but also unwise to start any development along these lines unless the villagers had the continual assistance of D.A.S.F. Extension Section. English potatoes require little attention and very quickly they would learn to grow this crop, but vegetables like tomatoes, beans etc., would not prove economical until agricultural development got well under-way.

c) There is not enough private enterprise to increase the wage earnings for the Census Division. If there were an upsurge of either Administration or Private Enterprise development there would be enough manpower to provide for the same an increase in plantings, provided the development programs were attractive enough to-

- 1) hold the people's interest and
- 2) to more than favourably compete with any outside enterprise.

d) As has been mentioned earlier Cocoa could be successfully grown at Kone; Rubber at Opore - there is one man interested in such a venture; Citrus trees at Lotuava. Coffee of course throughout most of the area. Cattle could also be very successfully grazed at Kone, Opore, Perualava and Lamina as there are vast stretches of grass lands for grazing.

e) The reaction to the people to developmental programs would be most favourable if it could be "got through to them" that if they want the area to develop, then they and only they can make it so.

O) ATTITUDE TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

During the Patrol Local Government was discussed generally in an attempt to find out their attitudes etc., on the subject. Some were interested, some didn't care, some expressed the view "if Master says we should come under a Council, then we will". I tried to instill into them the importance of expressing their own opinion and giving voice to their feelings on the subject. That it was they who had to decide. I tried to explain to them the workings of a Council, what it can do for an area. And to correct some of their ideas that the Council "will make us sit down good"

and "we will get money for working on the roads". An invitation was extended to all persons interested in Local Government to attend any Meeting of the Tapini Council, thus enabling them to obtain some idea of the workings of a Council.

CONCLUSION

At various times much has been written about the apparent hopelessness of the area and the attitude of the people generally. Even re-settlement has been mentioned and some people have gone down to the rubber plots, but I think there is a "wind of change" moving through the area. This is my first Area Study and am still lacking much experience, however may I offer some comment:

Because an area may exhibit an attitude of apathy does not mean that it is necessarily unwilling to co-operate. To the contrary, they may feel that the Mission and Government have "forgotten them" which was expressed at different times during the Patrol. I am not going to argue for or against on this point as arguing about what has been done in the past usually ends up with nothing being planned for the future.

The area offers great potential agriculturally, but it is necessary to try and find something which can be offered to the people to encourage them to start working for their area. During the Patrol I was approached at different times about sending "business men" to teach them. I explained to them that no-one would come to them until they showed they were willing to work and work hard. Stories were told to them about people in other countries, how hard they work. What it was like in Australia when the white man first came. All was listened to with attentiveness and questions were asked. Then some said "but we haven't got any spades or picks etc.), I replied, if they wanted to they can cut sticks and sharpen them to use as digging tools. If they really want to work their area they have to start the "hard way". Perhaps the above may seem very idealistic, but it is important they realize that they cannot expect things to happen unless there is an appreciable move on their part.

Within the next six months I recommend that a Patrol move through the area with the express purpose of discussing Local Government and to listen to what they have to say after having thought about and discussed the matter as referred to in (0).

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

CENSUS DIVISION..... PILIPI - 29..... Birth Rate = 4.86.....per 100
 Last Census Conducted - April/ 67..... Death Rate = 2.66.....per 100
 Year.....1968.....Month.....Nov. Dec...... Natural Increase = 2.20.....per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS								
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years				16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			
1	BOLIBOLI	27-11-68			1								2	2	2					
2	LAKAMATA	9-12-68			1	1					2	1	1	2	2	3	4			
3	LAKAMATA	8-12-68								1		2		2	1	2				
4	LAKINA	5-12-68										5	1	1	1					
5	LAKO	2-12-68	2	1							2	3	4		1	2	2			
6	LAKUVA	4-12-68			1							2	6	3	1	1				
7	MOKA	8-12-68									1	1		2	1	1	1			
8	NIATVE	29-11-68																		
9	OPOR	29-11-68										5	2	1						
10	PORUAVAVA	6-12-68			1	1					1	1	1	3	2		1			
11	WAPOTE	29-11-68					1		2	1	1	2	4	5	3	1	2	1		
12	ZANALAVAVA	8-12-68					1			1			5	3	3	3	5	4		
13	ZIANDRO	3-12-68			2	1	1		1		4	3	1	5	6		4	7		
14																				
15																				
TOTALS		2	1	4	3	2	2	1	2	7	5	8	2	36	37	17	14	20	21

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS													
		Inside District		District Outside		inside the District		Outside the District											
		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
1	BOLIBOLI	27-12-68																	
2	LAKAMATA	9-12-68	1	7	6										1	3			
3	LAKAMATA	8-12-68																	
4	LAKINA	5-12-68		1	4	2													
5	LAKO	2-12-68	1	1	4														
6	LAKUVA	4-12-68	1	5										1					
7	MOKA	8-12-68		2															
8	NIATVE	29-11-68	1	2															
9	OPOR	29-11-68		1	1														
10	PORUAVAVA	6-12-68		2															
11	WAPOTE	29-11-68	4	10	5														
12	ZANALAVAVA	8-12-68		4													2		
13	ZIANDRO	3-12-68		7	8														
14																			
15																			
TOTALS		8	2	48	22									1	1	5		

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS								TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family						
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years				46 and over		Child		Adult	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F
1	BOLIBOLI	27-11-68	2	16	7	5	3	7	2	29	21	7	522	14	36	25	97		
2	LAKAMATA	9-12-68	1	1	5	9	8	7	2	5	31	29	14	1235	22	53	47	147	
3	LAKAMATA	8-12-68	1		4	2			3	2	6	2	2	1	8	5	28		
4	LAKINA	5-12-68	5		9	0	8	7	16	3	25	25	6	661	21	36	14	132	
5	LAKO	2-12-68	3	3	7	14	9	14	14	10	36	28	13	994	42	57	7	185	
6	LAKUVA	4-12-68	4	15	9	5	10	9	8	43	25	6	262	31	54	27	151		
7	MOKA	8-12-68	1		6	1	1	3	1	11	11	3	261	2	16	13	43		
8	NIATVE	29-11-68			3	4	2	9	3	1	16	11	1	1	9	14	19	54	
9	OPOR	29-11-68	2	1	14	1	4	7	1	3	22	16	5	421	12	22	21	82	
10	PORUAVAVA	6-12-68	3	2	5	6	6	5	8	8	25	27	6	922	21	33	22	108	
11	WAPOTE	29-11-68	1	1	7	11	15	11	7	9	34	29	10	794	32	54	11	161	
12	ZANALAVAVA	8-12-68	2	3	9	5	8	4	4	4	32	32	8	365	26	44	16	131	
13	ZIANDRO	3-12-68	4	4	19	19	16	13	16	46	32	7	689	55	60	47	221		
14																			
15																			
TOTALS		23	21	113	107	109	94	104	72	37	32	88	63	3204	134	388		1523

23



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

**FIGURE 1 -PATROL CONDUCTED BY MR. A.D.O. WEBER, RETURNING OFFICER.
FIGURE 2 -PATROL CONDUCTED BY MR. L.G.A. TEIO,
FIGURE 3 -PATROL CONDUCTED BY MR. C.P.O. POWER.**

District of...**CENTRAL**..... Report No.....**No. 5 of 68/69 (SPECIAL)**

Patrol Conducted by.....**1. MR. R.E.WEBER, A.D.O. (RETURNING OFFICER)**

.....**2. MR. R. TEIO, L.G.A.**

.....**3. MR. R.A.POWER, C.P.O.**

Area Patrolled.....**1. LOLOIPA; 2. KATAIPA; 3. IVANE AND AIWARA CENSUS DIVISIONS.**

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans **NIL**

Natives.....**(1) 1 POLICEMAN; 1 POLL CLERK.**

.....**(2) 2 POLICE; 1 INTERPRETER; 1 POLL CLERK.**

.....**(3) 2 POLICE; 1 INTERPRETER; 1 POLL CLERK.**

Duration—From...**28/1/1969**...to...**14/2/1969**....

Number of Days **(1) 8 days; (2) 8 days; (3) 16 days.**

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? **NO.**

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

AIWARA OCTOBER 1968

IVANE DECEMBER, '68

KATAIPA) SEPTEMBER, '68

LOLOIPA)

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....**NIL**.....

Objects of Patrol.....**GENERAL ELECTION TAPINI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL.**

3 SEPERATE PATROLS IN FIELD.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

67-8-5
(26)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone 4601

Our Reference.....
If calling ask for

67-1-23



Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

19th March, 1969.

Mr.....

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL TAPINI NO. 5/68-69.

Your reference is 67-8-5 of 11th March, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Messrs. R.E. Webber, A.D.O., R. Power, C.P.O. and R. Teio. L.G.A. to Ikoipa, Kataipa, Ivane and Aiwara Census Divisions.

3. No further comments are required.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

ADC. Lapini

Forwarded please.

25/3 RTK

FGO/MK

N/K 67-8-5

(24)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

In Reply
Please Quote



(25)

6788-5-

18th. March, 1969.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
PORT MORLESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 68/69 SPECIAL TAPINI

The above report in duplicate is forwarded for your perusal.

- 2. As it is of a special nature, being Council elections, little comment is necessary.
- 3. Incidents reported are of a minor nature and can be attended to by the incoming Council during their term of office. Relocation of Ward Boundaries presents no great problem.

(F.G. DRIVER)
s/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.

Patrol allowance Vouchers returned herewith for payment.

Would you bring to Council's attention the Ward Boundary dissatisfaction and have them investigate it if necessary, have an amended proclamation presented, revising certain boundaries.

(F.G. DRIVER)
s/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

FGD/MA

N/K 67-8-5

(24)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. REW/mp

In Reply
Please Quote

No.



Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

4th March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT (SPECIAL) TAPINI 5-68/69

Attached please find the original and two copies of the above report submitted by Mr. R. E. Weber, Assistant District Officer.

2. The sole purpose of the patrol was to carry out the elections for the Tapini Local Government Council, hence the report consists of copies of the Election Report and a Patrol Diary, as per paragraph 5 of Headquarters 67-1-0 of 21/6/68.
3. The patrol was actually conducted by three Officers, Mr. Weber A.D.O., Mr. R. Power, C.P.O. and Mr. R. Teio, Local Government Assistant, but for simplicity, has been covered in the one report.
4. There is little comment necessary. The elections were carried out without incident, and without any significant change from the previous one.
5. Camping Allowance claims for Mr. Power and Mr. Teio are attached for your approval please.

Att/...

a/Assistant District Commissioner.

PATROL DIARY

R. E. WEBER

- Tuesday**
28th January Polling at Tapini in Club House - Councillor Bia Maini re elected unopposed for Tapini Ward.

- Thursday**
30th January Per Landrover to Tatupiti. Polling for Tatupiti Ward. Councillor Airi Amai defeated Nama Turu 57 votes to 43 votes. Returned to Tapini.

- Monday**
3rd February Per Landrover to Matsialavava for polling in Matsialavava Ward. Councillor Polo Amai defeated Tama Lipo 51 to 37. Returned to Tapini.

- Wednesday**
5th February Per Landrover to Ariome for polling Ariome Ward. Kenove Ariome defeated Aiva Katemu 33 to 20. Old Councillor did not stand. Returned to Tapini.

- Friday**
7th February Per Landrover to Nelive. Councillor Tauru Lavai defeated Avare Marau 46 to 39 for Nelivi Ward. Returned to Tapini.

- Monday**
10th February Departed for Tororo per Landrover, which broke down at Nelive - Walked on to Tororo - Councillor Morris Laiam defeated Moimo Pezoi 64 to 41 - Toyota picked us up and returned to Tapini.

- Wednesday**
12th February To Laramaita per Toyota. Councillor Kosia Katiso defeated Gurizai Auware 59 to 14. Returned to Tapini.

- Friday**
14th February To Laramaita per Landrover. Walked 1hr 20 mins to Zaniavava. Kupa Kataia defeated old Councillor Atuai Zauwoi 54 to 39. Returned on foot to Laramaita thence by Landrover to Tapini.

End of Patrol.

PATROL DIARY

R. A. POWER

- 29-1-69 Departed Tapini for Oro 0703 hrs. Self arrived Oro 0930 hrs, Carriers 1000hrs. Villagers from Koruava and Maitu present. Nominations opened 1100hrs; closed 1200hrs. Kaga Lauva re-elected unopposed. Slept Oro.
- 30-1-69 Departed Oro for Ilaiyape 0635 hrs. Self arrived 1130 hrs; Carriers 1230 hrs. Villagers from Tatai, Lotuava and Minaru present. Nominations opened 1300 hrs; closed 1400hrs. Kipi Lavai re-elected unopposed. Slept Ilaiyape.
- 31-1-69 Departed Ilaiyape for Garipa 0630 hrs. Self Arrived 0930 hrs; carriers 1030hrs. Villagers from Watogoipa, Lavavai and Nionopu present. Nominations opened 1200 hrs; closed 1300hrs. Karuwei Amai re-elected unopposed. Slept Garipa.
- 1-2-69 Departed Garipa for Maine 0625hrs. Arrived 0925hrs Villagers from Amuganyai present. Later Ita, Italavavai and Kiriai arrived (See fol. 23 para 201 F.O.J.) Nominations opened 1100hrs; closed 1200hrs. Keru Koga re-elected unopposed. Slept Maine.
- 2-2-69 Sunday observed - Slept Maine.
- 3-2-69 Departed Maine for Laitate 0710hrs. Self arrived via Ita 1100hrs. Carriers 1000hrs. Nominations opened 1200hrs; closed 1300hrs. Aia Avout re-elected unopposed. Slept Laitate.
- 4-2-69 Departed Laitate for Iveiyava 0648hrs. Arrived 0815hrs Nominations opened 1000hrs; closed 1100hrs. Ogavu Kovi re-elected unopposed. Slept Iveiyava
- 5-2-69 Departed Iveiyava 0700 hrs for Sopu (2) Arrived 0755 hrs. Nominations opened 1000hrs closed 1100hrs. Kogo Anamara and Kopa Keruvu re-elected unopposed. Slept Sopu (2)
- 6-2-69 Departed Sopu (2) for Lamanaipa 0635 hrs. Self arrived 1035; Carriers 1105 hrs. Nominations opened 1130 hrs; closed 1230 hrs. John Ivei re-elected, unopposed. Slept Lamanaipa
- 7-2-69 Departed Lamanaipa for Kileipi 0645 hrs. Self arrived 0745 hrs; Carriers 0815hrs Nominations opened 900hrs; closed 1000hrs. Guroro Ivoro re-elected, unopposed. Slept Kileipi.
- 8-2-69 Departed Kileipi for Kiolivi 0630 hrs. Self arrived via 'short-cut' 0800hrs; Carriers 0830hrs. Nominations opened 1000hrs closed 1100hrs. Tena Koga re-elected, unopposed. Slept Kiolivi.
- 9-2-69 Sunday observed - Slept Kiolivi
- 10-2-69 Departed Kiolivi for Elava 0620 hrs. Self arrived Elava 0800hrs; carriers 0820 hrs Nominations opened 0930 hrs; closed 1030hrs. Katemu Koilo re-elected unopposed. Slept Kiolivi.

20

- 11-2-69 Departed Elava for Moingilli 0610hrs. Arrived 0700 hrs. Nominations opened 0900 hrs, closed 1000hrs Kauwa Amenai re-elected un-opposed. Slept Moingilli.
- 12-2-69 Departed Moingilli for Eiyapu 0610 hrs, self arrived 0730 hrs; carriers 0800hrs. Nominations opened 0900 hrs. closed 1000hrs. Amenai Laiam re-elected, un-opposed. Slept Eiyapu.
- 13-2-69 Departed eiyapu for Poneyalavava 0630 hrs. Self arrived 0830 hrs; carriers 0910 hrs. Nominations opened 1000hrs; closed 1100hrs. Lipo - Kotou elected, un-opposed. Slept Poneyalavava.
- 14-2-69 Departed Poneyalavava for Gigoava 0630hrs. Arrived Gigoava 1030 hrs Departed Gigoava 1100hrs. Met tractor near Erumelavava 1155hrs. Arrived Tapini 1550 hrs. Reported A.D.C. Patrol stood down.

- 11:00 Hours - Patrol prepared End of Diary
- 11:45 Hours - Patrol departed for Gigoava
- 12:30 Hours - Patrol arrived Gigoava, walked during the rain. Rain has been continuous all day. Overnight at Gigoava Government Rest House.
- 13:30 Hours - Everyone assembled at the barracks.
- 13:45 Hours - Called for nominations - no one stood. Old Councillor re-elected - unopposed.
- 14:00 Hours - Patrol prepared to depart for Kariakital.
- 14:15 Hours - Patrol departed Gigoava for Kariakital.
- 14:30 Hours - Arrived Kariakital during heavy rain.
- 14:55 Hours - Still raining.
- 15:15 Hours - Everyone assembled after the rain.
- 15:15 Hours - Called for nominations - but no one stood.
- 15:30 Hours - Nominations closed. Old Councillor re-elected - unopposed. Overnight Kariakital Rest House.

- 15:30 Hours - Departed Kariakital for Kaituma.
- 16:15 Hours - Arrived Kaituma at Kariakital.
- 16:30 Hours - Heavy rain.
- 16:45 Hours - Still raining. Overnight at Kaituma Government Rest House.
- 17:15 Hours - Observed.

PATROL DIARY.

R. TEIO

JANUARY - 1969.

Wednesday 29th.

- 0830 Hours - Patrol departed Tapini for Erumelavava by Tractor.
- 1400 Hours - Arrived Erumelavava Village.
- 1530 Hours - Discussions with Local Government Councillor and Ward Committees for elections next day. Advised them that they must be at the barracks by 0830 a.m. Overnight Erumelavava Rest House.

Thursday 30th.

- 0800 Hours - Asked for nominations two men stood plus the Local Government Councillor.
- 0830 Hours - Took nominations - Koiloakavava Ward.
- 0845 Hours - Nominations Closed. Poll resumed for the Koiloalavava Ward.
- 1030 Hours - Poll declared closed
- 1035 Hours - Counted ballot papers - Result: New Councillor elected.
- 1100 Hours - Told Erumelavava people that election wont be held, because no word have been received from Mr. Martin. So I have to postpone it till I finish with other villages.
- 1120 Hours - Patrol prepared to depart Erumelavava for Gigoava.
- 1145 Hours - Patrol departed for Gigoava
- 1400 Hours - Patrol arrived Gigoava, walked during the rain. Rain has been continuous all day. Overnight at Gigoava Government Rest House.

Friday 31st.

- 0830 Hours - Everyone assembled at the barracks.
- 0845 Hours - Called for nominations - no one stood. Old Councillor re-elected - unopposed.
- 1030 Hours - Patrol prepared to depart for Kariaritsi.
- 1055 Hours - Patrol departed Gigoava for Kariaritsi.
- 1300 Hours - Arrived Kariaritsi during heavy rain.
- 1400 Hours - Still raining.
- 1455 Hours - Everyone assembled after the rain.
- 1515 Hours - Called for nominations - but no one stood.
- 1530 Hours - Nominations closed. Old Councillor re-elected - unopposed. Overnight Kariaritsi Rest House.

FEBRUARY - 1969.

Saturday 1st.

- 0830 Hours - Departed Kariaritsi for Kunima.
- 1200 Hours - Arrived Kunima ex Kariaritsi.
- 1300 Hours - Heavy rain.
- 1400 Hours - Still raining. Overnight at Kunima Government Rest House.

Sunday 2nd.

- Observed.

Monday 3rd.

-
- 0830 Hours - Departed Kunima for Lumioto
- 1005 Hours - Arrived Lumioto.
- 1045 Hours - Everyone assembled at the barracks.
- 1100 Hours - Asked for nominations - one new man stood.
- 1105 Hours - Nominations closed.
- 1115 Hours - Poll declared open.
- 1330 Hours - Poll declared closed.
- 1335 Hours - Counted ballot papers - new man elected - unopposed.
- 1345 Hours - Talked to the people about their newly elected Councillor.
- 1400 Hours - Departed Lumioto for Kunima during the rain.
- 1630 Hours - Arrived Kunima during the rain.
Overnight at Kunima.

Tuesday 4th.

- 0900 Hours - Two villages assembled at Kunima barracks - Orogaivara and Kunima.
- 0905 Hours - Called for nominations for Kunima Ward - no one stood.
- 0915 Hours - Nominations Closed. Old Councillor re-elected - unopposed.
- 1000 Hours - Called for nominations - Two Candidates one Local Government Councillor and new man for OROGAIVARA Ward.
- 1015 Hours - Nominations Closed.
- 1030 Hours - Poll resumed.
- 1130 Hours - Poll declared closed.
- 1135 Hours - Counted ballot papers - Result: new man elected.
- 1145 Hours - Talked to the people for their newly elected Councillor.
- 1200 Hours - Patrol departed Kunima for Kataipa.
- 1330 Hours - Arrived Kataipa ex Kunima.
- 1400 Hours - Heavy rain. No one could come.
Only Kataipa people assembled, and advised them that they must be at the barracks tomorrow by 0730 a.m.
- 1500 Hours - Rain has been continuous all day. Overnight Kataipa.

Wednesday 5th.

- 0800 Hours - Everyone assembled at the barracks.
- 0845 Hours - Called for nominations - no one stood.
- 0900 Hours - Talked to the people about their old Councillor.
- 0915 Hours - Patrol prepared to depart for Tavuni.
- 0930 Hours - Departed for Tavuni.
- 1030 Hours - Arrived Tavuni, Everyone assembled at the barracks.
- 1045 Hours - Asked for nominations - two new man stood.
- 1050 Hours - Took nominations.
- 1100 Hours - Nominations closed.
- 1105 Hours - Poll resumed during the rain
- 1210 Hours - Poll declared closed
- 1215 Hours - Counted ballot papers - Result: new man elected.
- 1230 Hours - Talked to the people for their newly elected Councillor.
- 1255 Hours - Departed Tavuni for Lavavai.
- 1515 Hours - Arrived Lavavai during heavy rain.

Overnight Lavava Rest House.

(17) 7

Thursday 6th.

- 0830 Hours - Everyone assembled except Kovetapa people.
- 0900 Hours - Patrol departed Lavava barracks for Kovetapa with village people.
- 1030 Hours - Self and Council Messenger arrived Kovetapa then walked to Tapini Station, while waiting for carriers, village people and patrol team.
- 1130 Hours - Returned to Kovetapa by motor-cycle.
- 1135 Hours - Asked for nominations - two men stood.
- 1140 Hours - Took nominations
- 1145 Hours - Nominations closed.
- 1150 Hours - Poll declared opened.
- 1300 Hours - Poll declared closed.
- 1308 Hours - Counted ballot papers - Result: New man elected as Councillor.
- 1315 Hours - Talked to the people about their newly elected Councillor.
- 1325 Hours - To Tapini by motor-cycle with Council Clerk.
- 1330 Hours - Arrived Tapini Station.
- 1340 Hours - Carriers and others arrived.

.....

41-3-2

REW/mp

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI
Central District.

27th February, 1969.

Regional Local Government Officer,
Papua Region,
BOROKO

GENERAL ELECTION REPORT

TAPINI COUNCIL

Attached please find two reports submitted to me by Assistant Returning Officers Mr. R. Power and Mr. R. Teio.

2. The elections are adequately covered by the reports and require little comment from myself.

Pre-election Campaign.

As stated, due to insufficient numbers of staff it was not possible to carry out pre-election patrols. Councillors were advised at the last meeting, 24/1/69 of the election dates for each ward and messengers were sent out prior to each patrol.

Manner of the Elections.

There were 32 polling places for the 32 wards, containing 33 seats.

To expediate the elections, three separate polling teams were used, two of which were led by the above officers and the third by myself. Polling commenced on the 28th January and finished on the 14th February.

Most of the old Councillors were re-elected unopposed. Whether this is because they had been doing a good job or because the people just could not be bothered in deciding on a better choice is debatable.

Scrutineers were appointed in several cases after the right to appoint one had been explained to the candidates.

Feminine Interest.

52.81% of votes were cast by females, although there are 3548 male electors enrolled against 2980 female electors, the above figure is due to the fact that there were nearly twice as many males unavoidably absent than there were females.

Incidents.

Dissatisfaction over the ward boundaries was evident in the 1967 elections, and this matter should be brought up at a future Council meeting to resolve the matter through an Amending Proclamation.

Absenteeism

47.67% of electors were absent, two thirds of whom were unavoidably so - see below for further detail. Most of the unavoidably absent are employed at Port Moresby and only a very small percentage are outside the District

Analysis of Statistics

Percentage of electors who voted:-

Males	45.43	1612/3548
Females	60.54	1804/2980
Total	52.33	3416/6528

Percentage of electors unavoidably absent:-

Males	37.15	1318/3548
Females	25.44	758/2980
Total	31.80	2076/6528

Percentage absent without excuse:-

Males	17.42
Females	14.02
Total	15.87

Total resident Council area 9389

Summary

The election was conducted without encountering any great difficulty.

Average interest was shown by electors. It is noted that the number of male voters who were absent for no reason increased by about 4% from the last election, while a decrease of 6% was shown by females. Also, there was a large increase in unavoidably absent voters, however the overall percentage of persons who actually voted is quite satisfactory.

Elected Officers Resignations.

This matter will be attended to at the first meeting of the Council.

Completed forms 10 and 11 are attached - form 9 was forwarded to you on the 18th February.

[Handwritten Signature]
(R. E. Weber)

RETURNING OFFICER

[Handwritten Signature]
(J. S. Graham)

Assistant Returning Officer

Report noted.

41-3-2

RAP/mp

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

20th February, 1969.

The Returning Officer,
TAPINI

GENERAL ELECTION REPORT
TAPINI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL.

The Local Government Council Patrol, conducted by myself as Presiding Officer, moved through the Ivane and Alwerra Census Divisions. Total population of the two areas is 5522 persons. An increase of 240 people or 4.5% over 1967 population figures.

PRE-ELECTION CAMPAIGN

Due to the shortage of staff it was not possible to conduct a pre-election campaign.

MANNER OF THE ELECTIONS

The elections were conducted according to the procedures laid down in the Handbook "Local Government Council Elections". The Patrol departed Tapini on Wednesday, 27th January and returned on 14th February. Wards constitute the Ivane - Alwerra sections of the Council's polling was carried out in the principal village of each Ward. All constituents had been advised in plenty of time of the date and place at which they were to gather for nominations and voting.

All Councillors of the old Council were re-elected un-opposed, with the exception of Kamtetalavava who wished to retire. Even here the nominee was elected un-opposed. Hence throughout this Patrol no voting in the physical form was done. All villages expressing unanimous voice for re-election of their old Councillor with only the aforementioned exception. This was also a unanimous vote.

FEMINE INTEREST IN THE ELECTIONS

This is something which cannot be truly ascertained. When perusing Form 10 one would be inclined to say feminine interest was high, but, unfortunately, mathematics cannot be applied in this instance; not when one takes into consideration the lack of education and overall primitiveness of the people. On the whole the women, whilst being present, did not exhibit any noticeable degree of interest in the proceedings.

INCIDENTS

Only one matter arises under this section: the people from Gane Village, who have been placed in the Ial Ward, presented themselves at Kileipi for voting in the Malava Ward. They claim all their ties are with Kileipi and that they had made a mistake, when the Ward boundaries were being set up, by coming under the Ial Ward.

This matter had arisen at the 1967 Elections, relevant notes being made in the Village Book by the Presiding Officer, to the effect that the matter would be taken up with the Commissioner for Local Government in an attempt to rectify the situation.

(14)

ABSENTEEISM

Once again absenteeism was high. 58.54% (1231) of the eligible male voters and 38.17% (667) of eligible female voters were absent. The break-up, percentage and figure, for the unavoidably absent and absent without excuse voters are as follows:

	Males	Females
Persons unavoidably absent	39.17% (824)	25.17% (438)
Persons absent without excuse	19.37% (407)	13.00% (229)
	58.54% (1231)	38.17% (667)

Persons unavoidably absent were those who are 1) employed outside the sub-district; visiting relatives in other centres; hospitalised or imprisoned. Those absent without excuse were in the bush and gardens and did not wish to be present; visiting the Station or relatives in nearby villages. The present Ivane Road project also accounted for some absentees.

SUMMARY

The interest shown in the Elections was as good as could be expected from an area still new to Local Government, even after two years. The rather high percentage of persons absent without excuse is a little disappointing. However, as the villagers become more aware of the benefits which can be derived from the presence of Local Government in their area, greater interest will be shown, but this will not be for sometime yet.

Robert A. Power
Robert A. Power.

ASSISTANT RETURNING OFFICER

41-3-2

R. Solo

Department of District AA
Sub-District Office,
TAPIU, Lassa, Gambia

24th February, 1969.

The Returning Officer,
TAPIU, Lassa, Gambia

**GENERAL ELECTION REPORT
TAPIU LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL**

Introduction

The election for the position of six Councillors in the wards were conducted over in the ten (10) wards, they are as follows:-

- (a) Brunialava Ward No. 21,
- (b) Kailialava Ward No. 20,
- (c) Oigava Ward No. 22,
- (d) Kandarita Ward No. 25,
- (e) Kumban Ward No. 29,
- (f) Lamiata Ward No. 30,
- (g) Orogivara Ward No. 28,
- (h) Katsipa Ward No. 27,
- (i) Tawani Ward No. 24, and
- (j) Laveval Ward No. 23,

Time and Location of the Election Campaign

No pre-election campaign was not conducted for this election, due to the shortage of staff.

Notices were sent out to the wards notifying the people of the date and place of the election.

Hours of Elections

The elections were carried out as laid down in the "Directions for the conduct of elections for Local Government Councils issued by the Chief Electoral Officer, 1965".

The Government Rest Houses were used as the polling places in each ward.

Even though the procedure of conducting election had been carefully explained, mostly every voter in the wards needed assistance to vote. Only two men at Kailialava and one from Brunialava wards were able to mark out their own ballot papers, but all other voters had their ballot papers marked for them.

Women Interest in the Elections

No women stood for election and nor were any nominated. It will be many years before the women desire a change in this state of affairs and could stand as candidates to represent their people in their areas.

Quite a number of women have attended polling and voted. This does not indicate that they were interested in the outcome of the elections, but, it is difficult to say, whether they were indoctrinated by their husbands or clan leaders. The women took no other part in the elections.

Incidents:

(a) Koilelavava Ward - Before the commencement of poll at Koilelavava, a small percentage of the Ferasava voters expressed their dissatisfaction for being included in the Erusalavava Ward and wished to be included in the Koilelavava Ward, and Erusalavava to be excluded and be included in Burua, Fomutu and Oroilavava. I told them that this should be done before or your Councillors should bring this up to the Council Executive Meeting for further discussions in the General Council Meeting.

However, they were advised that if they still desire to change the ward boundaries, their newly elected Councillors will have to bring the matter up to the first meeting so that it could be brought to the attention of Commissioner for Local Government for his notification to the Administrator's Council.

(b) Luniote Ward - The patrol arrived Kunia on-agriarital on Saturday (1/2/69) mid-day.

The message was sent up to Luniote on Sunday to notify all the people to assemble at the barracks on Monday (3/2/69) for election.

On Monday Olu-Oaraitai could not tell his people to wait at the barracks for elections. He said that I am a native and he want wait for me to vote, but he will wait for Mr. Fower to come because he is a European, so off he went with thirteadi(13) to the place where two men have murdered the old man to kill the pigs.

Absentees:

Quite number of men were away working in towns. The break-up of percentages for both (a) unavoidably absent persons and (b) persons without reasonable excuse from the polls, are as follows:-

	<u>Malua</u>	<u>Rusalua</u>
Person Unavoidably Absent:	38.91% (333)	30.57% (225)
Absent Without Excuse:	17.52% (155)	18.43% (136)
	<u>56.43% (488)</u>	<u>49.00% (361)</u>

Only a small percentage of these may be considered as aged or sick and incapable of attending, the great majority just simply didn't bother.

Analysis of Statistics:

Refer your 41-3-2 of the 18th February, 1969.

RESULTS:

The elections for the Wards 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, 29 23 and 30 were conducted successfully and a Councillor was elected to represent each of the wards.

The people from these wards appear well satisfied with their original choice of Councillors and this is strikingly illustrated by the fact that four(4) of them were returned unopposed.

R. J. P.

.....
(Ronald, Teo)

Assistant Returning Officer.

(10)

DATE	POLLING PLACE	VILLAGE GROUPS TO ASSEMBLE
Wednesday 29-2-69	Korusava	Korusava Oro Maitu
Thursday 30-2-69	Ilaiyape	Mineru Ilaiyape Lotusva Tarai Dicro
Friday 31-2-69	Garipa	Garipa Lavavai Nionopi Watagoipa
Saturday 1-3-69	Maine	Maine Amuganiyava Ita Kirai Italavavai
Sunday 2-3-69	OBSERVED	
Monday 3-3-69	Laitate	Laitate Oro Sena
Tuesday 4-3-69	Iveiava	Iveiava
Wednesday 5-3-69	Sopa	Sopa
Thursday 6-3-69	Lamaipa	Lamaipa Loleva
Friday 7-3-69	Malava	Malava Kileipi
Saturday 8-3-69	Ilai	Ilai Oro Kilevi
Sunday 9-3-69	OBSERVED	
Monday 10-3-69	Elava	Elava Tapina Lolepe
Tuesday 11-3-69	Kileta	Kileta Moingili

9

Wednesday 12-2-69

Kupitaivi

Kupitaivi
Eiyapu

Thursday 13-2-69

Ponoyalavava

Ponoyalavava
Omaritavava
Kopurialavava
Kanitalavava

Friday 14-2-69

Keruu

Saturday 15-2-69

Tapini

Sunday, 2nd February

Unrecorded

Monday, 3rd February

Unrecorded

Tuesday, 4th February

Unrecorded

Wednesday, 5th February

Unrecorded

Thursday, 6th February

Unrecorded

Friday, 7th February

Unrecorded

Saturday, 8th February

Unrecorded

Sunday, 9th February

Unrecorded

Monday, 10th February

Unrecorded

Tuesday, 11th February

Unrecorded

Wednesday, 12th February

Unrecorded

Thursday, 13th February

Unrecorded

Friday, 14th February

Unrecorded

Saturday, 15th February

Unrecorded

Sunday, 16th February

Unrecorded

PATROL DIARY.

④

Date	Felling Place	Village Groups to Assemble.
Wednesday 29th January, By Government Inspector to Erumalavara.		
Thursday, 30th January.	Kolicalavara	Kolicalavara Pamba Buvani
Friday, 30th January,	Erumalavara	Erumalavara Perumava
Saturday, 31st January,	Olipava	Olipava Kairilavara
Sunday, 1st February,	Kariarital	Kariarital Peruvava
Monday, 2nd February	Observed	
Tuesday, 3rd February	Luniato	Luniato Kavva
Wednesday, 4th February	Kuvina	Kuvina Kavva Kalamata
Thursday, 5th February	Kataipa	Kataipa Guppa
Friday, 6th February	Tuvani	Tuvani Kava
Saturday, 6th February	Lavuvai	Lavuvai Bupiti.

.....

(6)
(7)

DATE	POLLING PLACE	VILLAGE GROUPS TO ASSEMBLE
Tuesday 28-1-69	Tapini	Tapini
Thursday 30-1-69	Tatupiti	Tatupiti
Monday 3-2-69	Matsialavava	Matsialavava Erusa
Wednesday 5-2-69	Ariome	Ariome
Friday 8-2-69	Nelive	Nelive Kupova
Monday 10-2-69	Tororo	Tororo Ulasaita Ilianava
Wednesday 12-2-69	Zanialavava	Zanialavava Moroa Lamaipa
Friday 14-2-69	Larumaita	Larumaita

6

PERSONAL PARTICULARS

SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - WARD 15 - ARICY

Name: KANOVE ARICOME
Address: Aricome
Occupation: Sub-sistant Farmer
Age: 32
Marital Status: married
Religion: Roman Catholic
Business experience: Administration Labourer 2 years Port Moresby
School: Nil
Police Record: Nil
Social Attachments: Nil
Language: Police Mota, Tande
Remarks:

Strong looking type but does not appear too confident.

(5) (4)

PERSONAL PARTICULARS

SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - WARD 17 - ZANIALAVAVA .

Name KUPA KATAIA
Village Zanialavava
Occupation Sub-sistent Farmer
Age 37
Marital Status Single
Religion Roman Catholic

Previous employment Administration Labourer 1 year

School N11

Prison Record N11

Special Attributes N11

Languages Speaks Tuvale, Police Motu, Little Pidgin English

Remarks of Interviewer Speaks and understands Tuvale, Police Motu - is quiet, unimpressive by appearance, but may possess some qualities of leadership.

From a direct impression only; appears to have an appreciable degree of influence amongst his fellow workers. Also seems to have a bright and energetic mind.

PERSONAL PARTICULARS

SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - WARD 51 - (PONEYALAVAVA)

Name: LIFO KOTOU

Village: PONEYALAVAVA

Occupation: Sub - SISTENCE FARMER

Age: 32

Marital Status: MARRIED

Religion: NIL

Previous Employment: LABOURER - a) Administration - NIL
b) Private enterprise 3 yrs
c) Mission - NIL

School: NIL

Police Record: 3 months Tapini C.I. - Assault

Special Attributes: Nil Known

Remarks: - Speaks and understands Tuvale, Police Motu and is fairly fluent in Pidgin English.

Estimate of Character -
From a first impression only; appears to have an appreciable degree of influence amongst his electors. Also seems to have a bright and cheerful personality.

PERSONAL PARTICULARS
SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - WARD 51 - PONEYALAVAVA WARD

Name: LIFO KOTOU

Village: PONEYALAVAVA

Occupation: Sub - SISTENCE FARMER

Age: 32

Marital Status: MARRIED

Religion: Roman Catholic

Previous Employment: Administration - Labouring (1952 - 1962)

School: NIL

Police Record: Speaks and understands Pidgin, Tuvale, Motu, and English.

Estimate of Character: From a first impression only; appears to have an appreciable degree of influence amongst his electors. Also seems to have a bright and cheerful personality.

**PERSONAL PARTICULARS
SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - SAVUNI WARD.**

4

Name: KERU AINA

Village: SAVUNI

Occupation: Subsistence Farmer

Religion: Roman Catholic

Previous Employment: Nil

Schooling: Nil

Other Remarks: Nil

Language: Speaks and understand Pidgin, Police Motu and Tarnade.

Character Estimation: Appears average does not really impress.

**PERSONAL PARTICULARS
SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - LAVAVAI WARD.**

Name: ERU KATA

Village: LAVAVAI

Occupation: Subsistence Farmer

Age: 32 **Marital Status:** Married, **Religion:** Roman Catholic

Previous Employment: Nil

Schooling: Nil

Language: Speaks and understand Police Motu, Pidgin and Tarnade.

Estimation of Character: Very quiet man and not active, could improve as he realises his the work of the council.

**PERSONAL PARTICULARS
SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - KUMELAVAVA WARD.**

Name: Motuik, Aina **Village:** KUMELAVAVA

Occupation: Subsistence Farmer

Age: 31 **Marital Status:** Married.

Religion: Roman Catholic

Previous Employment: Administration - Labourer three(3) years in Port Moresby (1959 - 1962).

Schooling: Nil **Other Remarks:** Nil.

Language: Speaks and understand Pidgin, Police Motu, Tarnade and Kumilava.

Estimation of Character: Not particularly impressive though his victory at the polls was quite a popular one, could improve as he realises the importance of his position.

.....

**PERSONAL PARTICULARS,
SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - KOILOALAVAVA W.**

Name: AWU ETAU

Village: KOILOALAVAVA

Occupation: Subsistence Farmer

Age: 31 **Marital Status:** Married. **Religion:** Roman Catholic.

Previous Employment: Administration labourer - Tapini two years.

Prison Record: Served two months in Tapini Corrective Institution for fighting over pandanus trees.

Language: Speaks and understand Police Motu, Pidgin, Tawade and Kuminaipa.

Character Estimation: A popular person in the Ward seems fairly reliable though not overbright.

**PERSONAL PARTICULARS,
SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - LUMIOTO WARD.**

Name: AMENAI KIARA

Village: LUMIOTO

Occupation: Subsistence Farmer.

Age: 34.

Marital Status: Married.

Religion: Roman Catholic.

Previous Employment: (a) Administration - V.C. three years

(b) Administration - Labourer seven years P.M.

Language: Speaks and understand Police Motu, Pidgin and Tawade.

Estimation of Character: Unopposed at the polls. Appears a solid citizen, active and friendly.

**PERSONAL PARTICULARS,
SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE - OBUALAVARA WARD.**

Name: FRANCIS PREAY.

Village: TAVUNI.

Occupation: Subsistence Farmer.

Age: 24.

Marital Status: Married.

Religion: Roman Catholic

Previous Employment: Mission - Mission Teacher for two years.

Schooling: Educated up to Standard 2, at Korou Catholic Mission.

Language: Speaks and understand Police Motu, Pidgin, Tawade and English to lesser degree.

Estimation of Character: Young - Appears reliable and honest. Seems to be very strong man in the Ward and interests in Council work, very helpful man.

Local Government Ordinance 1963

DECLARATION OF POLL

I, **RAY EDWIN WEBER**, Returning Officer for the
TAPENU Local Government Council Election

hereby declare the following Councillor/s elected in the following order:—

Govt. Print.—1968/9.66.—4,900.

Name.	Address.	Occupation.
SEA NENE	LUNGA VILLAGE	FARMER
ALIKI AMAI	TATUPTEI VILLAGE	SUBSISTENCE FARMER
PURU AMAI	MABIALAVAVA VILLAGE	• •
KANOVE ARIOVE	ARIOVE VILLAGE	• •
TAMBE LAVAI	KUPVA VILLAGE	• •
KANVEI BURUA	TORORO VILLAGE	• •
KESIA KATEBO	LARAMATA VILLAGE	• •
KUPA KATAIA	SANTALAVAVA VILLAGE	• •
KESIKIA AMIA	KURELAVAVA VILLAGE	• •
AMU KEM	KOIKOALAVAVA VILLAGE	• •
KESIA KEMU	KARATUVA VILLAGE	• •
AMUAI KARA	LEJOTO VILLAGE	• •
AMU TOBO	ILUNDA VILLAGE	• •
FRANCIS PELAI	OLOMATARA VILLAGE	• •
KESIANA KEMAI	KATAPA VILLAGE	• •
KESU AMIA	TAMBE VILLAGE	• •
KESU KATA	LAVAVAI VILLAGE	• •
KESU KATEM	KIGOVA VILLAGE	• •
KASA LAUVA	KOROVA VILLAGE	MISSION TEACHER
KESU LAVAI	ILAKAPE VILLAGE	SUBSISTENCE FARMER
KANUVE AMAI	KANUVA VILLAGE	• •
KESU KORA	KANE VILLAGE	• •
AEA AVATU	SINA VILLAGE	• •
GRAVE KUI	IVUKATA VILLAGE	• •
KORO AMARA	KOPU (1) VILLAGE	• •
KOPA KUPU	KOPU (2) VILLAGE	• •
JOHN IVEI	KOROVA VILLAGE	• •
OSORO KORO	KELIPI VILLAGE	• •
TOMA KORA	ILAI VILLAGE	• •

Dated at this day of

19.....

Returning Officer

(To be accompanied by Form 10)

No. of Wards :

No. of Representatives
to be elected (per constitution):

Local Government Ordinance 1963

DECLARATION OF POLL

I, Returning Officer for the Local Government Council Election hereby declare the following Councillor/s elected in the following order:—

Govt. Print.—1998/9.66.—4,000.

Table with 3 columns: Name, Address, Occupation. Includes entries for KATEBU KOILO, KAUMA ANEHAI, ANEHAI LAIAM, and LIPO KONGE.

Dated at TAPINI this SEVENTEEN day of

FEBRUARY 19 69

Handwritten signature of the Returning Officer.

Returning Officer

(To be accompanied by Form 10)

No. of Wards: 32

No. of Representatives to be elected (per constitution): 33



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... GENERAL... Report No... 6 of 68/69 (special)...
Patrol Conducted by... P.A.B. GREBLO... GADET PATROL OFFICER...
Area Patrolled... UPPER AIWARA VALLEY... GOLLALA SUB-DISTRICT...
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... NIL...
Natives... 4 MEMBERS OF R.P.C. & N.G.C... JOHN MAKARIO INTERPRETER

Duration—From... 10/3/1969 to 17/3/1969..
Number of Days... 8 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?... No...
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.../.../19... FEBRUARY 1968
Medical .../.../19... OCTOBER 1968

Map Reference... AMNISON'S MAP OF THE GOLLALA REVISED BY ASHBYSON FROM BEANS OVERLAY
Objects of Patrol... 1) RE-INVESTIGATION OF TWO AREAS OF LAND...
... 2) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...

67-8-6

9
8

67-8-6

10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone 4601

Our Reference 67-1-27
If calling ask for

Mr.



Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

May 13th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 6/68-69

Your reference 67-8-6 of 18th April, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by
MR. P.A.B. GREBLE, Cadet Patrol Officer to Part of AIWARA Census
Division.

Mr. Greble appears to have successfully finalised the
land investigations in question.

I agree that continual patrolling of this area seems to
be the answer to the problem of pay-back killings so common in this
area.

Is it possible to obtain more modern rock drilling equip-
ment to assist in the construction of the TAPINI-KERAU road link?

A.D.C. Lapini.
Towanda here.
R.H.
2/5

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

67-8-6

18th. April, 1969.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KOROROU.

PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 68/69
Mr. F.A. GREBLE, C.P.O.

The above report, in duplicate is forwarded for
your perusal.

Being a special report, little comment is necessary.

COMMUNICATIONS.

From the Rural Development fund a sum of 32,000
was allocated this year for a road link Tapini KERAU. This
will open up the area considerably. Progress on the road
is slow owing to the amount of blasting necessary. This
work is considerably hampered by the antiquated equipment
used for rock drilling.

GENERAL SITUATION.

Murders in the area recently seen to a degree be
attributed to the murders in Port Moresby recently between
two Gailala factions. Unfortunately it does not end there
but is a continuing effort of payback after payback. Con-
tinual patrolling appears to be the answer.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.P.

C.C.

Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.

Camping Allowance Vouchers are returned for payment.
Mr. Greble is to be congratulated on a good
report.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.P.

N/F-678-6

8



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone

In Reply
Please Quote

Our Reference.....67-1-1.....

No.

If calling ask for

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI
Central District,

Mr.....WJSG/mj.....

3rd April, 1969.



The District Commissioner,
Central District
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 OF 68/69

This was a special report by Cadet Patrol Officer P.A.B. Greblo during which he was to deal with two outstanding land matters in the Upper Aiwara. As there had recently been a murder in the area he was also asked to make any comments he felt were relevant.

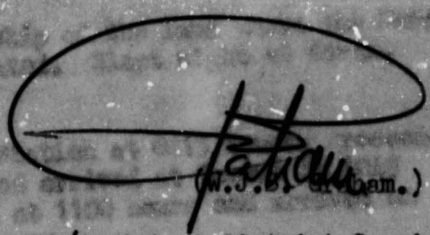
2. The area patrolled by Mr. Greblo is perhaps the most difficult and murderous in the Goilala Sub-District and it was very unsettled following the murder. The people around Kerau mission are still on edge waiting for the inevitable pay-back killing. In fact a government employee carrying a letter to Mr. Greblo was chased along the road by a man wielding an axe. The fact that the employee was carrying a government letter was the only thing that saved him. The man who chased him is now in gaol.

3. Carriers

Carriers are difficult to obtain in this area at any time. Mr. Greblo had no more than the normal amount of trouble but the carriers took him via bush tracks to avoid attack or through fear of attack.

4. Development

The need for access to this area is well known and the building of an access road is well under way. Until it is completed development will remain largely at its present standard.


(W.J.S.G. Graham.)

a/Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL DIARY

10-3-69 Monday
0900 hours departed Tapini. Arrived Levavai at 1150 hours rested and departed at 1245 hours. Through Tavani and arrived Kataipa at 1600 hrs. Slept at Kataipa.

11-3-69 Tuesday
0800 hours departed Kataipa. 1045 hours arrived at Kunina. Difficulty in obtaining carriers. Arrived at Kerua Mission station at 1300 hours. Filed complaints in the afternoon. Slept Kerua.

12-3-69 Wednesday
Departed Kerua Mission Station at 0800 hours. Arrived Lunioto at 0900. Changed carriers and departed Lunioto through Kopurilavava and Kamitalavava to Poneyalavava. Change of carriers. Departed Poneyalavava through Ocoritavava and arrived at Kupuiaivi at 1630 hours. Proceeded with Land Investigation. Slept night at Kupuiaivi.

13-3-69 Thursday
Remained at Kupuiaivi. Continued and completed land investigation. Slept at Kupuiaivi.

14-3-69 Friday
Departed Kupuiaivi at 0700 hours. Through Niyapa and arrived at Moinggilli at 1000 hours. Three men arrested at Moinggilli for assault. Proceeded with and completed Ginsere Land Investigation. Slept night at Moinggilli.

15-3-69 Saturday
Departed Moinggilli at 0800 hours and proceeded through Elava down to Aivara River and up to Lunioto. Investigated an assault and battery case of Lunioto. Departed Lunioto and arrived at Kerua Mission Station at 1300 hours. Filed a few complaints. Slept at Kerua.

16-3-69 Sunday
Filed a claim for ownership of the land where the Kerua Mission airstrip is located. Slept night at Kerua.

17-3-69 Monday
Departed Kerua Mission Station at 0815 hours. Proceeded through Oregavara and arrived at Tavani at 1045 hours. Departed Tavani at 1100 hours and arrived at Tapini S.D.O. at 1415 hours.
Patrol disbanded

END OF PATROL

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this patrol was to reinvestigate two areas of land.

- 1) Gumat - proposed Lutheran Mission Lease at Kuptalvi
- 2) Ginarua - proposed Lutheran Mission Lease at Madangili.

Both of these land investigations have been carried out previously on a number of occasions. However, each time the Land Investigation Reports had been forwarded to the Department of Lands, Surveys and Mines, through the usual channels, they were found to be incomplete or the information contained in them insufficient.

In the past no attention has apparently been given to the fact that the owners of the land may have had a native title where by a certain few principal landowners had completed rights to sell, lease or transfer the land on behalf of all the owners. On this patrol, this was found to be the case, upon investigation of ownership of both the Gumat and Ginarua areas of land. Thus in both cases a Declaration of Custom was drawn up and both Land Investigation Reports completed.

The District Office and Sub-District Office file references for the above are as follows:

- 1) Gumat D.O. File 35-9-5 (15)
S.D.O. File 35-7-18
- 2) Ginarua D.O. File 35-9-5 (11)
S.D.O. File 35-7-4

PATROL DESCRIPTION

At Kuptalvi and Madangili the patrol was greeted quite warmly by all the villagers. Much food was made available abundantly and at Kuptalvi two pigs were killed as it was the patrolling of their first visit to their village. A reciprocating gift was made to the people who undoubtedly expected it.

CARRIERS

Some difficulty in obtaining carriers was experienced in the outward journey from Tapini to Korua as the majority of the people of villages on the route, were working on the Tapini - Korua road. The problem was overcome by temporarily using some of the road labour.

Further difficulty was encountered at Kusina where three hours were wasted before sufficient number of carriers could be obtained.

Other than the above no further problems were experienced in this regard.

SITUATION REPORT

LAW AND ORDER

This topic leaves much to be desired in the area. The people are constantly fighting amongst themselves over relatively trivial matters.

The usual run of complaints were filed, some of the complaints heard were hard to believe or else going back so many years that it would seem that the complainant was merely making an effort to "stir" for the sake of "stirring".

Three men were arrested at Meingili Village for having attacked another. They accompanied the patrol back to Tapini where they were tried in the Local Court.

On the outward journey to Rupaivai a dispute had arisen between two women at Lunioto, soon after the patrol had passed through the village. Apparently the women had disagreed on the amount of compensation paid for damage to a garden. One of the women had then assaulted the other with a piece of wood causing her to lose consciousness. On the Patrol's return to Lunioto the matter was investigated. The attitude of the V.C. was that as no blood was drawn no action should be taken by the Local Court. However, both women were instructed to proceed to Tapini.

Firmness seems to be the only way to hold some control over these matters in the area, otherwise the people begin to believe that they can get away with murder, literally.

Regular patrolling of the area, would seem to be the only way to maintain law and order and for this vehicular roads are required for quick and effective control.

DEVELOPMENT


The area has potential wealth agriculturally; European type vegetables thrive and there are areas of comparatively flat land for cattle raising projects.

Once again the lack of vehicular roads hinders the economic development of agriculture. The people themselves seem to lack a certain amount of drive also. At present the road from Tapini to Keran via Inuni would require comparatively little work in opening it up for a tractor and trailer. Works proceeding in the Tapini end at present. The road from Keran to Rupaivai is in even better condition and once again would require a small amount of work to open to vehicular traffic. In other words, a concentrated effort in this road building would open the area right up to the head of the Aiwara.

The Catholic Mission Station at Keran has been buying vegetables from the people, however obviously the Mission can only provide a very small market. The Mission attempt to charter an aircraft to transport potatoes for sale in Port Moresby proved to be a loss for the Mission.

A Co-operatives Officer has paid a visit to Tapini recently and now it is hoped that a co-operative Society will be established in the area for the marketing of vegetables and native produce. However the success of this venture will depend upon the people's co-operation, especially in building roads.

2nd March, 1964


PAUL GREVLO

Mr. Paul Grevlo,
Co-operative Officer,
TAPINI

SPECIAL PATROL INVESTIGATION

AREA INVESTIGATION - SUNDAY AND MONDAY

Please prepare to start on patrol to carry out the investigation into the proposed Indian Mission League house at Sumbit and Sumbit at Sumbit. File reference: 25-7-12 and 25-7-13.

1. Make arrangements to take with you four members of the S.M. or S.M. who will be under your direct control during the patrol.
2. The land investigation report should be completed as soon as possible after your return.
3. I trust you will have a successful and useful patrol.

W. J. G. Grevlo
(Handwritten signature)

W. J. G. Grevlo

35-7-18 35-7-4

Sub-District Office,
TAPIHI,
Central District.

3rd March, 1969.

Mr. P.A.B. Greble,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
TAPIHI

SPECIAL PATROL INVESTIGATIONS

LAND INVESTIGATION - KUPITAIVA AND MOHICALLI.

Please prepare to depart on patrol to carry out new investigations into the proposed Lutheran Mission Leases known as Oumait at Kupitaiwi and Ginarua at Moingilli. File references 35-7-18 and 35-7-4 respectively.

2. Make arrangements to take with you four Members of the Police Force who will be under your direct control during the Patrol.
3. The Land Investigation Report should be completed as soon as possible after your return.
4. I trust you will have a successful and enjoyable patrol.

W. J. S. Graham
(W. J. S. Graham)

Assistant District Commissioner

APPENDIX (B)

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF ROYAL PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
CONSTABULARY

1) Senior Constable Jiburi No. 0462

Useful on patrol, However slow at times and did not act as one who has rank as the other constables.

2) Constable Meduli No. 0635

Good policeman, Uses his own initiative and is very useful on patrol.

3) Constable Pinga No. 1769

Father slow at times. No initiative but still useful on patrol.

4) Constable Suswi No 0783

Showed no initiative. Not outstanding in any way

Interpreter

John Makario

Carried out his task quite well. Few misunderstandings.

5



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GENERAL Report No. 7 of 68/69 (Special)

Patrol Conducted by Mr. R. Solo (Local Government Assistant)

Area Patrolled Ivane and Alvara Census Divisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 2 Members of R.F.N.G.C. John Makario (Interpreter)

Duration—From 3 / 5 / 19 69 to 12 / 5 / 19 69

Number of Days 9 Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / / 19

Alvara October '68
Ivane December '68

Medical / / 19

Map Reference Nil

Objects of Patrol By-Election - Minara and Sopa Wards (13 & 9 respectively)

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

67-8-7. (22)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone 4601

Our Reference 67-7-34

If calling ask for

Mr.



Department of District Administration,
Konedobu, Papua.

17th June, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL TAPINI NO. 7/68-69.

(20)

Your reference is 67-8-7 of 28th May, 1969.

- 2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. R. Teio, L.G.A. to Ivane and Aivara Census Divisions.
- 3. Report indicates patrol achieved its objects and that elections were effected without any untoward incidents.

T.W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)

District Commissioner

Adv. Lapini

forwarded please.

RTs.

COMMISSIONER

L7-8-7.

20

21

67-8-7

28th May, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPIU.

10th June, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KORORUA.

PATROL REPORT NO. TAPIU 7 - 68/69.

My minute 67-8-7 of 28th May, 1969, refers.

2. The second copy of the report is now forwarded.

(R.T. GALLOWAY)

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.



(R.T. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-8-7.

20

67-8-7

28th May, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.

PATROL REPORT NO. TAPINI 7-68/69
MR. R. TEIO LOCAL GOVERNMENT ADVISOR.

Thank you for the above report and copies of statistics.

Again only one copy of the report has been forwarded, as our Headquarters require two copies, could you arrange for a further copy to be forwarded please.

Little comment is required as it was a special report.

The matter of a second Councillor for Sepu (Ward 9) should be placed before the Council so that they can determine whether another Councillor is required or not.

Camping Allowance Vouchers have been signed and are returned herewith.



R. F. Galloway
(R. F. GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.E.

MINUTE TO:-

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

TAPINI
File 67-1-1
3rd June, 1969.

My apologies. Herewith second copy of the abovementioned report.

Att/..

G. P. Hardy
(G. P. Hardy.)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

67-1-1
Conclusion.
cm/so

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPIRI,
Central District.

6. The Assistant Returning Officer, Talo, showed a keen interest in his work and has submitted a prepared report.

Attached please find the following documents:-
21st May, 1969

- i) Form 9 - Declaration of Poll (2 copies)
- ii) Form 10 - Voting Statistics (2 copies)
- iii) Form 11 - Voting Summary (2 copies)
- iv) Personal particulars of elected Councillors
- v) Copy of Assistant Returning Officer's report and
- vi) Completed writ.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORSBY

TAPARI PATROL REPORT NO. 7 OF 1968/69
IVARE AND AINARA CHIEFS DIVISION

The original copies of forms 9, 10 and 11 have been forwarded to the Chief Electoral Officer.

Attached please find the abovementioned report submitted by Mr. R. Talo, Local Government Assistant, Tapani.

2. This was a special Patrol to conduct by-elections in Wards 9 and 13 of the Tapani Local Government Council. Mr. Talo was appointed Assistant Returning Officer for this purpose.

3. The by-elections were held at Minara and Sopa Rest Houses on the 6th and 9th of May respectively. Kipi Laval of Ilaigape and Lariava Nalua of Minara, both subsistence farmers, were elected unopposed for Ward 13 (Minara) and Kaga Kava of Sopa No. 2, subsistence farmer, was elected unopposed for Ward 9. For further details please refer to Assistant Returning Officer's report 41-3-2 of the 14th instant together with my report 41-3-2 of the 16th instant to the Regional Local Government Officer.

4. A claim for Camping Allowance is forwarded for your approval, please.

M.L.C.



ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Councillors from Ward 9 to cover the villages of Sopa No. 2 and Sopa No. 3. In view of the fact that the population of Sopa is only approximately 100 less than Ward 13 (Minara) it is suggested that the representation be altered to 12 members for Ward 9. This matter will no doubt be raised at the next meeting.

118

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TARINE,
Central District.

Conclusion.

6. The Assistant Returning Officer, Mr. R. Teio, showed a keen interest in his work and has submitted a well prepared report.

Attached please find the following documents:-

- i) Form 9 - Declaration of Poll (2 copies)
- ii) Form 10 - Voting Statistics (2 copies)
- iii) Form 11 - Voting Summary (2 copies)
- iv) Personal particulars of elected Councillors
- v) Copy of Assistant Returning Officer's Report and
- vi) Completed Writ.

The original copies of Forms 9, 10 and 11 have been forwarded to the Chief Electoral Officer.

In accordance with instructions of the writ issued on the 6th of the Capital Local Government Council on the 6th and 9th of May, 1969, respectively.

Att/..

There was no pre-election campaign. A full explanation, however was given to the people of both Wards prior to the by-elections for the necessity of holding the said by-elections.

(G.P. Hardy.)

Returning Officer

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Manner of Elections.

3. The by-elections were conducted in accordance with the "Directions for the Conduct of Elections for Local Government Councils" issued by the Chief Electoral Officer.

Mr. S. Teio, Local Government Assistant, was appointed Assistant Returning Officer to conduct the said by-elections which were effected in a satisfactory manner.

The by-elections were held at Kinaru and Sopa Rest Houses on the days prescribed in the writ. In Ward 13 the successful candidates were Kipi Iwale of Blaiyape and Larhava Maina of Liocul. In Ward 9 the successful candidate was Kapi Kera. The successful candidate was Kapi Kera.

P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY

4. No women stood for the by-elections but a large number were present ready to vote had the occasion arisen.

Incidents.

5. The Sopa people raised the point that there should be two Councillors from Ward 9 to cover the villages of Sopa. In view of the fact that the population of Ward 9 is only approximately 400 less than Ward 13 (Kinaru) it was suggested that the constitution be altered to include two Councillors for Ward 9. This matter will be dealt with at the next meeting.

COPY

(17)

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District,

16th May, 1969.

The Regional Local Government Officer,
Regional Local Government Office,
BOROKO

REPORT - BY-ELECTIONS
MINARU AND SOPU WARDS
TAPINI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL.

In accordance with instructions of the Writ issued on the 20th of April 1969, By-Elections were conducted in Wards No. 13 and 9 of the Tapini Local Government Council on the 6th and 9th of May, 1969, respectively.

Type and Duration of Pre-Election campaign

2. There was no pre-election campaign. A full explanation, however was given to the people of both Wards prior to the by-elections for the necessity of holding the said by-elections.

Manner of Elections.

3. The by-elections were carried out in accordance with "Directions for the Conduct of Elections for Local Government Councils" issued by the Chief Electoral Officer.

Mr. E. Teio, Local Government Assistant, was appointed Assistant Returning Officer to conduct the said by-elections which were effected in a satisfactory manner.

The by-elections were held at Minaru and Sopus Rest Houses on the days prescribed in the Writ. In Ward 13 the successful candidates were Kipi Lavai of Ilaiyape and Lariava Maina of Dioro; they were unopposed. In Ward 9 the successful candidate was Kopa Keru of Sopus No.2; he was likewise unopposed.

Feminine Interest in Elections.

4. No women stood for the by-elections but a large number were present ready to vote had the occasion arisen.

Incidents.

5. The Sopus people raised the point that there should be two Councillors from Ward 9 to cover the Villages of Sopus No. 1 and Sopus No. 2. In view of the fact that the population of Ward 9 is only approximately 100 less than Ward 13 (Minaru) it is recommended that the constitution be altered to include two (2) Councillors for Ward 9. This matter will no doubt be raised at the next Council meeting.

41-9-2

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
SAYIL, KERALA

14th May, 1969.

The Returning Officer,
SAYIL.

REPORT ON BY-ELECTIONS HELD AT SAYIL AND SOVA WARDS
SAYIL LOCAL GOVERNMENT COMMITTEE.

Introduction

In accordance with the terms of the writ for a by-election received at this office from the Deputy Commissioner for Local Government, the required by-elections were conducted in the Sayil and Sova Wards of the Council on the 6th and 9th May, 1969, respectively.

Time and Location of By-elections Conducted

There was no pre-election campaign, but a full explanation was given to the people of both wards prior to the elections.

Number of Candidates

The successful candidates for Ward 13 were KUTTY KUNJ of Kalyan and LAKSHYA MADIA of Sova and Ward 9, KUPA KUNJ of Sova No.2 village. They were supported at the Polls.

Number of Voters in the Elections

No voter stood for this by-election.

Incidents

Sova Ward (13). A large percentage of Sova people expressed their dis-approval for having only one Councillor.

KUTTY KUNJ OF SOVA WARD 13. I would like to speak on behalf of Sova No.1 & 2 villages. I don't know the population of other villages but for Sova 1 and 2 you can see for yourself. I believe that this is the only village which has more people than any other village. We are not happy at all of having one Councillor only. If we have only one Councillor I do not think he will work properly. It would be better if we bring this matter up to the Assistant District Commissioner to get the big houses in Headquarters if this Ward could have two Councillors?

I told the people that we cannot do anything now, but I will mention this matter in my Formal Report to the Returning Officer so that it could be brought to the attention of the big houses in Headquarters. I have told my best and explained everything to the people, but all they were saying was they want two Councillors. I told them that we cannot do anything now, we will let it go this time and wait for the result of my Formal Report.

I called for nominations at 1.30 p.m. and only one of the Councillors stood - KUPA KUNJ, until till 2 p.m. but no one was willing to stand only one candidate as the nomination was closed and KUPA KUNJ was subsequently elected as Councillor for Ward 9.

15

cc: [illegible]

Ministry of Education Attached

Enclosed, Forms 9, 10 & 11 are attached for your records and forwarding to the Deputy Commissioner for Local Government, please.

Lewis

(Print Name)

Ministry of Education

Form 1000-1, dated 7-5-60
Re: [illegible]

Thank you for the above report and copies of exhibits.

Again only one copy of the report was forwarded, as per instructions you are to advise, could you arrange for a further copy to be forwarded please.

Little comment is required as it was a special report.

The matter of a second Controller for [illegible] should be placed before the Council so that they can determine whether another Controller is required or not.

Comptroller Accounts Bookings have been signed and are returned herewith.

Director
Department of District Administration
[illegible]

Respected please. The other copy of the report will be forwarded when received.

[illegible signature]

14

67-8-7

28th May, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPINI.

PATROL REPORT NO. TAPINI 7-68/69
MR. R. TEIO LOCAL GOVERNMENT ADVISOR.

Thank you for the above report and copies of statistics.

Again only one copy of the report has been forwarded, as our Headquarters require two copies, could you arrange for a further copy to be forwarded please.

Little comment is required as it was a special report.

The matter of a second Councillor for Sopa (Ward 9) should be placed before the Council so that they can determine whether another Councillor is required or not.

Camping Allowance Vouchers have been signed and are returned herewith.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

C.C.
Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded please. The other copy of the report will be forwarded when received.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER C.D.

67-8-7 N/F

13



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegr.
Telephone

Our Reference... 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. GPH/mp



In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

21st May, 1969

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY

TAPINI PATROL REPORT NO. 7 OF 1968/69
IVANE AND AIWARA CENSUS DIVISION

Attached please find the abovementioned report submitted by Mr. R. Teio, Local Government Assistant, Tapini.

2. This was a special Patrol to conduct By-Elections in Wards 9 and 13 of the Tapini Local Government Council. Mr. Teio was appointed Assistant Returning Officer for this purpose.
3. The By-Elections were held at Minaru and Sopu Rest Houses on the 6th and 9th of May respectively. Kipi Lavai of Ilaiyape and Lariava Maima of Dioro, both subsistence farmers, were elected unopposed for Ward 13 (Minaru) and Kopa Keru of Sopu No. 2, subsistence farmer, was elected unopposed for Ward 9. For further details please refer to Assistant Returning Officer's report 41-3-2 of the 14th instant together with my report 41-3-2 of the 16th instant to the Regional Local Government Officer.
4. A claim for Camping Allowance is forwarded for your approval, please.

Att/..

G.P. Hardy
(G.P. Hardy.)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

44-3-2

GPH/mp

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

16th May, 1969.

The Regional Local Government Office,
Regional Local Government Office,
BUBOKO

REPORT - BY-ELECTIONS
MINARU AND SOPU WARDS
TAPINI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

In accordance with instructions of the Writ issued on the 24th of April, 1969, By-Elections were conducted in Wards No. 13 and 9 of the Tapini Local Government Council on the 6th and 9th of May, 1969, respectively.

Area and Duration of Pre-Election Campaign.

2. There was no pre-election campaign. A full explanation, however, was given to the people of both Wards prior to the by-elections for the necessity of holding the said by-elections.

Manner of Elections.

3. The by-elections were carried out in accordance with "Directions for the Conduct of Elections for Local Government Councils" issued by the Chief Electoral Officer.

Mr. R. Teio, Local Government Assistant, was appointed Assistant Returning Officer to conduct the said by-elections which were effected in a satisfactory manner.

The by-elections were held at Minaru and Sopa Rest Houses on the days prescribed in the Writ. In Ward 13 the successful candidates were Kipi Lavai of Klaiyape and Lariava Maima of Dioro; they were unopposed. In Ward 9 the successful candidate was Kopa Kera of Sopa No. 2; he was likewise unopposed.

Feminine Interest in Elections.

4. No women stood for the by-elections but a large number were present ready to vote had the occasion arisen.

Incidents.

5. The Sopa people raised the point that there should be two Councillors from Ward 9 to cover the Villages of Sopa No. 1 and Sopa No. 2. In view of the fact that the population of Ward 9 is only approximately 100 less than Ward 13 (Minaru) it is recommended that the constitution be altered to include two (2) Councillors for Ward 9. This matter will no doubt be raised at the next Council meeting.

Conclusion.

6. The Assistant Returning Officer, Mr. R. Teio, showed a keen interest in his work and has submitted a well prepared report.

11

Attached please find the following documents:-

- i) Form 9 - Declaration of Poll (2 copies);
- ii) Form 10 - Voting Statistics (2 copies);
- iii) Form 11 - Voting Summary (2 copies);
- iv) Personal particulars of elected Councillors;
- v) Copy of Assistant Returning Officer's Report; and
- vi) Completed writ.

The original copies of Forms 9, 10 and 11 have been forwarded to the Chief Electoral Officer.

Forwarded for your information, please.

11/1/55

G.P. Harder
(G.P. Harder)

Returning Officer

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. District Commissioner,
 Central District,
 P.O. Box 776,
FORT MORESBY

**FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR - WASH. D. C. (100-111111)**

RE: KIPP LAYNE

WILLIAM KIPP LAYNE

Administrative Sub-division Bureau **AM 45**

Initial Status **MAILED**

Religion **ROMAN CATHOLIC**

Business Background: (a) Administration - Laboratory Support **LABORATORY SUPPORT**
(b) Marine - Special Constabulary Village **SPECIAL CONSTABULARY VILLAGE**

Home Address **MI**

Education **MI**

Language: Speaks and understands Police Code and Spanish.

Character of Character: Appears a solid citizen, good natured and friendly.

Additional Remarks: Speaks and understands Police Code, Spanish, French and Portuguese.

**FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR - WASH. D. C. (100-111111)**

RE: KIPP LAYNE

WILLIAM KIPP LAYNE

Administrative Sub-division Bureau

AM 32

Initial Status **MAILED** **Religion** **ROMAN CATHOLIC**

Business Background: **MI** **Language:** Speaks and understands Police Code, Spanish and French.

Education: **MI**

Character of Character: A popular person in the local area. Solidly reliable though not overbright.

FEDERAL PARTICULARS OF POLL

WARD 12 - (MIMANI)

TAPINI

NAME: LARIYA NAMA **VILLAGE: BORO**

Occupation: Subsistence Farmer **Age: 32.**

RELIGION: ROMAN CATHOLIC

- (a) Administration:** Served for 2 years as a member of the Government Station Labour Board - Tapini for one year and at Vila P.M. for one year.
- (b) Served for Army:** Looked after labourers for construction of the Army barracks in Fort Mervin for four (4) years.
- (c) Village Councillor:** Served for five (5) years and served as a member of the committee for two years.

Dated at TAPINI

Remarks: Served four months in Tapini Correctional Institution for flight over a young girl.

Remarks: Speaks and understands Tokelau, English, French and Fijian.

Remarks: Unemployed at the time. Appears to be very strong man in the past and interested in Council work. Active and very helpful man.

.....

514, 627 + 8 + 9 + 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

[Handwritten signature and notes]

STATISTICS

NEW GUINEA

Local Government Ordinance 1963

DECLARATION OF POLL

GORDON PHILLIP HARDY

Returning Officer for the

TAPINI

Local Government Council Election

hereby declare the following Councillor/s elected in the following order:—

Govt. Print.—18429/3.66.—500.

Name.	Address.	Occupation.
KIPI LAVAI	ILATYAPE VILLAGE	SUBSISTENCE FARMER
LARIAVA MAIMA	DIORO VILLAGE	" "
KOPA FERU	SOPU NO. 2 VILLAGE	" "

Dated at TAPINI this FOURTEENTH day of

MAY 1969

Gordon Phillip Hardy
Returning Officer

(To be accompanied by Form 10)

7

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
 Local Government Ordinance 1963
VOTING STATISTICS

By Election of TAPINI Local Government Council
 DISTRICT CENTRAL
 Elections conducted :-
 From 6/5/69 to 9/5/69

Govt. Print—18131/3.66.—500.

Ward or Electorate	Total Population	No. of Electors Enrolled		No. of Electors Unavoidably Absent		No. of Electors who voted		Total Column 5	No. of Informal Votes	No. of Excluded 2nd Count	No. of Excluded 3rd Count	No. of Excluded 4th Count	Total live Votes Final Count
		M	F	M	F	M	F						
13 MINARU	634	218	190	-	-	-	-	-	-	UNOPPOSED			
9 SOPU	534	186	174	-	-	-	-	-	-	UNOPPOSED			
Totals ...													

Dated at TAPINI this FOURTEENTH day of MAY 19 69

[Signature]
 Assistant Returning Officer

Notes—
 (4) These include persons absent at work, hospitalized, in goal, or unable to attend for any sound reason.
 (7) No. of ballot-papers rejected under parts 32 or 33 of the Directions on Elections.
 (8) No. of ballot-papers excluded under part 34 (4) of the Directions, if applicable.
 (9) and (10) No. of ballot-papers excluded as the count proceeded, applicable.
 (11) This figure should agree with the figure obtained by subtracting the total of columns 7, 8, 9 and 10 from the figure in column 6, i.e., 6 = 7 + 8 + 9 + 10 + 11. The votes shown in column 11.

Copy.
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
Local Government Ordinance 1963
VOTING SUMMARY

Govt. Print.-1970/9 26.-8,000.

BY Election TAPINI Local Government Council GENERAL District

Name of Ward or Electorate	Name of Candidate (including Father's name)	Address	No. of Seats	First Count	Second Count	Third Count	Fourth Count	Successful Candidate(s)
13 KINARU	KIPI LAVAI	ILKAPE VILLAGE	1	-	unopposed			KIPI LAVAI
	LARIAVA MATWA	DIOBO VILLAGE			unopposed			LARIAVA MATWA
9 SOPU	KOPA KERU	SOPU NO. 2 VILLAGE	1	-	unopposed			KOPA KERU

Dated at TAPINI this FOURTEENTH day of MAY 19 69

[Signature]
Returning Officer

(1) Please refer to column 11.

(2)
(4)

PATROL DIARY.

MAY - 1962.

Saturday 3rd

- 0715 Hours - Patrol departed Tapini for ORB Barracks.
- 1015 Hours - Arrived ORB Barracks.
- 1100 Hours - With Village Constables of Koruava and Ore to get 17 Carriers for us
- 1300 Hours - All the Carriers arrived with Ore V/Constable took their names and advised them to be at the Barracks at 0630 a.m on Monday.

Sunday 4th

- At ORB Barracks.

Monday 5th

- Patrol departed ORB for Minaru at 0600 Hours
- 1400 Hours - Arrived Ilaiyupo. Change carriers. Told the people to be at Minaru Barracks at 7 a.m.
- 1430 Hours - Left for Minaru
- 1600 Hours - Arrived Minaru Rest House
- 1630 Hours - Told the Ward Committee, V/Constable and Village Councillors to tell everyone to be at the Barracks for election at 7 a.m. Overnight Minaru Rest House.

Tuesday 6th

- 0800 Hours - Everyone assembled at the Barracks.
- 0815 Hours - Gave talk to the people of Minaru and full explanation given why Minaru Ward is having two Councillors
- 1000 Hours - Called for nominations - one man stood old Committee and old Councillor KIFI LAVAL.
- 1045 Hours - Nomination declared closed. Two men were automatically elected as Councillors for Minaru Ward.
- 1000 Hours - Told the people about the work of newly elected Councillors
- 1130 Hours - Got the names of the carriers (18)
- 1200 Hours - Everyone gone home.
Overnight Minaru Rest House

Wednesday 7th

- 0730 Hours - Patrol departed Minaru for Diere
- 1030 Hours - Arrived Diere village
- 1100 Hours - Patrol departed Diere Village for Maini (Apereta), lot of leeches
- 1500 Hours - Arrived Maini during the rain. Overnight Maini Rest House.

Thursday 8th

- 0830 Hours - Patrol departed Maini for Sepu
- 1030 Hours - Arrived Laitata waited for carriers with Const. Nambu
- 1330 Hours - Carriers arrived
- 1430 Hours - Patrol departed for Sepu from Laitata
- 1630 Hours - Patrol arrived Iveyava Barracks could not go any further. (Self blisters all over my foot) Heavy rain Constable Nambu got very very sick so have to stay back overnight Iveyava Barracks.
- 1645 Hours - Sent the Council Messenger to Sepu to tell everyone to be at the Rest House next day for election. Overnight Iveyava Rest House. Rain has been continuous all night.

Friday 9th

- 0700 Hours - Had breakfast
- 0730 Hours - Left Iveyava for Sepu
- 0830 Hours - Arrived Sepu. Everyone assembled at the Rest House
- 0900 Hours - Work commences. Told everyone and explained why the Sepu Ward is having one Councillor.
- 1300 Hours - Called for nominations no one stood but the old Councillor KOPA KENU of Sepu No. 2.
- 1315 Hours - Asked again if anyone was willing to stand. No one.
- 1330 Hours - Nomination declared closed.
- 1335 Hours - Told the people that KOPA KENU is now the new Councillor for Sepu Ward.
- 1815 Hours - Departed Sepu for Iveyava Rest House.
- 1615 Hours - Arrived Iveyava. Overnight Iveyava Rest House.

Saturday 10th

- 0900 Hours - Patrol departed Iveyava for Laitata.
- 1100 Hours - Arrived Laitata
- 1200 Hours - Left Laitata for Aporota
- 1630 Hours - Arrived Aporota. Overnight Aporota Rest House
- Observed.

Sunday 11th

Monday 12th

- 0730 Hours - Patrol Departed Aporota for Tapini
- 1030 Hours - Arrived Gariga Rest House. Paid the carriers.
- 1800 Hours - Left Gariga for Ore
- 1400 Hours - Arrived Ore Rest House during hot sun.
- 1430 Hours - Departed Ore for Tapini.
- 1645 Hours - Arrived Tapini.

.....

41-3-4

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
TAPIN, Sarawak.

14th May, 1969.

The Returning Officer,
TAPIN.

REPORT BY HENDRICH MIMAW AND SOPU WANGS
TAPIN LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL.

Introduction:

In accordance with the terms of the Unit for a By-Election received at this office from the Deputy Commissioner for Local Government, the required by-elections were conducted in the Minara and Sopu Wards of the Council on the 6th and 9th May, 1969, respectively.

Type and Duration of By-Election Campaign:

There was no pre-election campaign, but a full explanation was given to the people of both wards prior to the elections.

Number of Elections:

The successful candidates for Ward 13 were KIFI LAWAI of Halaupu and LAKAWA MADMA of Hara and Ward 9, KOPA KENU of Sopu No.2 village. They were unopposed at the Polls.

Business Interests in the Elections:

No voter stood for this by-election.

Incidents:

Sopu Ward (9): A large percentage of Sopu people expressed their dis-satisfaction for having only one Councillor.

MIMAWA (M) OF MINARA (13): I would like to speak on behalf of Sopu No.1 & 2 villages. "I don't know the population of other villages but for Sopu 1 and 2 you can see for yourself. I believe that this is the only village which has more people than any other village. We are not happy at all of having one Councillor only. If we have only one Councillor I do not think he will work properly. It would be better if you bring this matter up to the Assistant District Commissioner to ask the big houses in Headquarters if this Ward could have two Councillors".

I told the people that we cannot do anything now, but I will mention this matter in my Patrol Report to the Returning Officer so that it could be brought to the attention to the big houses in Headquarters. I have tried my best and explained everything to the people, but all they were saying was they want two Councillors. I told them that we cannot do anything now, we will let it go this time and wait for the result of my Patrol Report.

I called for nominations at 1.30 p.m. and only one of the Councillors stood - KOPA KENU, waited till 2 p.m. but no one was willing to stand only one candidate so the nomination was closed and KOPA KENU was automatically elected as Councillor for Ward 9.

①

Analysis of Statistical

Attached.

Enclosures. Forms 9, 10 & 11 are attached for your comments and forwarding to the Deputy Commissioner for Local Government, please.

Leo

(Typed Name)

Assistant Secretary

Att.

76



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... **8**

Subdistrict..... **GOILALA**

District..... **CENTRAL**

Type of Patrol..... **ANNUAL CENSUS**

Patrol Conducted by..... **W.J.S. GRAHAM** **A.D.O.**

Area Patrolled..... **KATAIPA/LOLOIPA CENSUS DIVISIONS**

(Council and/or..... **PART TAPINI COUNCIL AREA.**

Census Division/s.).....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol.....

C.P.O. BREBLO

1 CONSTABLE R.P.N.G.C.

1 INTERPRETER

Duration of Patrol—from..... **16/6/69**..... To..... **27/6/69**.....

No. of Days..... **11 DAYS**

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :..... **9/9/68**..... -..... **26/9/68**.....

Date.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... **CENSUS REVISION COMPILATION**

AREA STUDY

Total Population of Area Patrolled..... **3197**

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.



67-8-8

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

31

Telegram

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-51

If calling ask for

Mr.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.



10th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. TAPINI 8/68-69

30

Your reference 67-8-8 of 18th September, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. W.J.S. Graham, Assistant District Officer to KATAIPA and LOLOIPA Census Divisions.

3. This report is well presented and quite informative.

4. The delay in submission is excessive, and at this late stage, further comment would be a waste of time.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

Department of the Administrator

A
2 copies to Tapini KAS [Signature] 30.10.69

12 - - - - -
30
FABISH

67-3-8

Box 776

18th September, 1969

**The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
WINDHOLE**

TAPANI PATROL NO. 8 of 1968/1969

Report of above patrol is forwarded for your information.

2. Due to the long delay in completion of patrol and submission of the report, no comments are made.
3. Another patrol will be mounted in the near future for an assessment of the native situation.

(R. T. GALLOWAY) *KG*
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

**c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
TAPANI**

67-8-8 NIK

(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. GPH/MP

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.



20th August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Central District,
P.O. Box 776,
PORT MORESBY.

TAPINI PATROL REPORT No. 8 OF 1968/69.

Attached please find the abovementioned report in triplicate submitted by Mr. W.J.S. Graham, Assistant District Officer, covering a Patrol through the Kataipa and Loloipa Census Divisions in the Tapini Administrative Area.

2. The objects of the Patrol were (a) Census Revision, (b) Area Studies and (c) General Administration.

3. Mr. Graham carried out the same Patrol last September, but unfortunately he had to proceed on Special Leave in October and during his absence all data obtained covering the areas was lost. It was therefore necessary to repeat this Patrol to bring all required data up to date. Mr. Graham was accompanied part-time by Mr. P.A.B. Greblo, Assistant Patrol Officer.

4. The Census revision of both areas was required for the Annual Report. Last available figures for these areas appeared to be so as reported on page 2 of the report, inaccurate and this proved to

5. Of the two areas the people of the Loloipa are less volatile than those of the Kataipa. The people in the vicinity of Kerau especially are renowned for their homicidal tendencies in the past and there is always the possibility of a pay-back killing to settle an old 'uneven' score.

6. As reported, leadership in these areas is not specific. There are very few so called traditional leaders who are recognised as such to-day. The Local Government Councillors exercise a certain amount of control by virtue of their modern role, but it is mainly restricted to their immediate areas.

7. The economy of these areas is mainly based on the sale of vegetables which has fluctuated from time to time. At present certain groups have shown increased enthusiasm to promote the vegetable market and have requested marketing assistance from D.A.S.F. Extension Officers.

8. The Loloipa area is fairly well off for vehicular roads, but road communications in the Kataipa area need to be improved. Now that Rural development funds are increasing the people's income will be slightly supplemented for work carried out on connecting roads. The commercial use of the Kerau Airstrip will be restricted due to its high altitude, and therefore road communications for this area will be of prime importance for improved economic development. Work is progressing satisfactorily on the Tapini/Kerau Road and if all goes according to plan it should be opened to vehicular traffic to Kerau within a year. Rock faces requiring a considerable

MS

amount of explosives are the main obstacles to the early completion of this road.

9. Quite a number of men in the past have proceeded to Port Moresby in search of work to obtain a higher income; many have been joined by their families. With the advent of rural development funds it is to be hoped that improved communications will result in a better economy for the Kataipa area, and indeed other areas, and thus stem the flow of men and families leaving the village and entice those already in Port Moresby to return home. In addition to extending road communications the best way to improve the overall economy of the area appears to be the promotion of the cattle industry.

10. There is very little interest in political development of the area. Please see comments on page 11 of the Area Study and page 1 of the Situation Report which are self-explanatory.

11. Other headings in the report have been adequately covered by Mr. Graham who has submitted a most comprehensive report covering the present situation in these areas. A follow-up Patrol will be carried out as soon as scheduled patrolling is completed. Meanwhile road communications will be improved as rural development funds become available.

12. The delay in forwarding the report is regretted, but numerous factors since the Patrol have delayed its completion and final submission.

13. Claims for Camping Allowance by Members of the Patrol are forwarded for your approval.

14. It would be appreciated if 4 photostat copies of the Patrol Map could be prepared, please.

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Att/..

G.P. Hardy
(G.P. Hardy.)

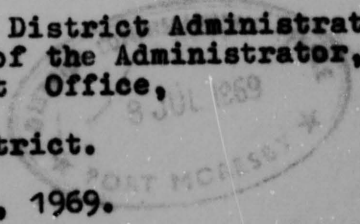
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

.....TAPINI..... Sub-District Office
.....

24 July 1969.....

WJSG/MP

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.



PATROL NO. 8

19th August, 1969.

I have to advise the following information in
The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
TAPINI,
Central District.

PATROL REPORT No. 8 OF 1968/69.

Please find enclosed the above
Patrol Report.

- 2. The delay in submission is regretted
but was unavoidable.

Encl.

(W.J.S. Graham.)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

Assistant District Commissioner,
Officer-in-Charge.

This advice to be forwarded to District (S)
immediately officer concludes his patrol.

Report submitted on 18/8/69 for signature

N/F 67-8-8 REF. 67-1-1. ①

.....TAPINI.....Subdistrict HQ
~~Patrol to Book~~

2nd July 1969.....

District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.



PATROL NO. 8 OF 1968/69

I have to advise the following information in respect of the above patrol:

Patrolling Officer: Mr. W.J.S. GRAHAM, A.D.O.

Patrol to: LOLOIPA/KATAIPA Census Divisions.

Purpose: Prepare New Census and Area study.

Commenced: 16/6/69.

Completed: 27/6/69.

Any preliminary comments:

Report will be slightly delayed due to preparation of a complete New Census and the Annual Report.

G.P. Hardy
 (G.P. Hardy).....
 (Name)
 Assistant District Commissioner.
 Officer-in-Charge.

NB This advice to be forwarded to District HQ immediately officer concludes his patrol.

Report returned on 16/9/69 for signature

95

PATROL DIARY

- 16/6/69 Monday. Went to Tatupiti Village, 10 mins by road. Conducted the census and obtained information for Area Study. People complaining of the number of squatters on their land.
- 17/6/69 Tuesday. Departed Erumelavava by tractor. Road being graded by J.B. Martin. Badly in need of it. 3½ hours by tractor. Heavy rain.
- 18/6/69 Wednesday. Very misty and bitterly cold until 11.00 am. Census the village of Erumelavava, Koilalavava, Pomutu, Perumeva and Boruai. They are all small villages. Obtained information for Area Study. Discussed various matters with the people. Tried to encourage them to raise their production of vegetables.
- 19/6/69 Thursday. Went to Gigeava. 1½ hours by road. Continued on to the end of the road, 2½ miles from Tapini. Road fair as far as the Rest House. Remainder very bad. Censused Gigeava and Nairilavava Villages. Obtained information for Area Study. Heard and settled several minor disputes. Local Councillor, who is also a Vice President, is a spiv. Returned to Erumelavava.
- 20/6/69 Friday. Departed 8.00 am. for Tororo via Koilolavava and Pomutu. A tough 3 hours walk for carriers. Arrived 11.30 am. Censused Tororo, Ulumutu Ilimava and Bomei. All small villages. Obtained information for Area Study. Heavy rain set in at 3.30pm
- 21/6/69 Saturday. Moved to Nelive Rest House. 1 hour walk along the Guari road.
- 22/6/69 Sunday. Rested.
- 23/6/69 Monday. Censused Nelive and Kupeva. Obtained information for Area Study. Settled minor disputes. Censused Arione. Returned by Land-rover to Tapini to replenish stores and change interpreters.
- 24/6/69 Departed for Matsilavava accompanied by Mr. Greble C.P.O. 1½ hours by tractor. Censused Matsialavava and obtained information for Area Study. Moved on to Kariaritsi. 2 hours walk on a bridle track.
- 25/6/69 Wednesday Censused Kariaritsi, Eruma and Perua-va. Discussed the recent killing with the people. Obtained information for Area Study. Dept. 11.00am for Kunina 3 hours walk for carriers over a bridle track reaching close to 8,500'. No one there on arrival.

(24)

26/6/69 Thursday. I went to Lumioto to investigate allegations made by the Karlaritsi people that Lumioto was preparing for a pay back killing. Mr. Greble conducted a census of Kunima, Ororogaivara, Kerau, Kulumutu and Karuema. He obtained information for the Area Study. I returned at 11.45. Dept. 12.30 pm for Kataipa. 2 hours walk along a good wide road which was badly in need of repair. Censused Kataipa and obtained information for Area Study. They were not much interested as many people had gathered for a feast. Dept. 4.30pm for Tawuni which is a better rest house and is not so cold.

27/6/69 Friday. Censused Tawuni and Kame Villages. Obtained information for the Area Study. People told to clean up their roads. Departed for Lavavai. The road runs for some distance on sticks around the side of a cliff with 2000' beneath. Terrifying and not to be attempted if one suffers from vertigo. 1 1/2 hours to Lavavai. Censused Lavavai and obtained information for Area Study. Moved on to Bapiti along the new Kerau Road. 2 hours walk. Census Bapiti and obtained information for Area Study. Returned to Tapini.

AREA STUDY - KATAIPA AND LOLOIPA
CENSUS DIVISION

A. INTRODUCTION.

I think it is perhaps advisable to begin this area study with a short description of the personality of the people, as far as compiling this report is concerned.

I found the people very reserved and hard to talk to. Information was very hard to get and very often was not forthcoming. During the census, as soon as a man's name was called he would go home, and of those who remained few would give ready answers. In two villages questions about land tenure, and who controlled land, almost resulted in fights. I had to cease this line of questioning as it was likely to stir up old enmities. In some sections of the report the information will be sketchy as I had to rely on the local knowledge of missionaries and others. I often found it useful to ask the people what other villages did and then come back to them and ask if their customs differed. They are a difficult people to handle being nowhere near as open and friendly as coastal people not nearly as loquacious.

GEOGRAPHY

These two census divisions are contained in the river valleys of three rivers, all of which have their headwaters on the slopes of Mount St. Mary.

The Lolopa Census Division is on the left and right banks of the Lolopa rivers plus the land on the left bank of the Loma river.

The Kataipa Census Division runs on the left bank of the Aiware river until approximately four miles north of Kerau Mission Station and on the right bank of the Loma river.

The altitude ranges from 2000' to 11,000' and the highest villages are at approximately 7,500'. Much of the rain forest has been cleared from rivers to the 7000' mark the slopes are now grass covered. Frequent burning does not allow the forest to re-establish itself.

Rainfall varies with altitude. Tapini Station which is at approximately 3,100' receives an average of 85 inches per year. The rainfall increases with altitude but no other figures are available.

It is dry during the South East season and wet during the North West and roughly parallels the time frequency of Port Moresby though the dry season is not nearly as dry as Port Moresby.

B. ACCESS.

All villages in the Loloipa Census Division are accessible by road from Tapini. Some are on the Tapini - Guari road and the remainder are on the Brunelavava road.

In the Kataipa Census Division only the villages of Tatupiti, Matsilavava and Sapiti are accessible by road. The Kerau road, which it is hoped will be open in less than one year, will provide access to all villages with the exception of Kariaritsi.

All villages are within twenty five miles of the Sub-District Headquarters at Tapini, which approximately seventy miles from District Headquarters in Port Moresby.

The people were rather vague as to when they first came into contact with the administration. A "Mr. Piti" was generally acknowledged to be the first Officer they had met or heard about.

I take this to be the Speedy who gave his name to "Speedy's Gap. This would date the contact as having been made during the thirties. A station was opened at Aperoto in the late thirties. This station has since been closed and removed to Tapini. Tapini was opened before the war, abandoned because of malaria, and then re-opened after the war mainly because of its air strip.

The people are small and slightly built as a general rule. The Tawadé speaking people are referred to as Gollas by the Kate speaking group. They are a sullen, sour lot of people and are an independant turn of mind. They are volatile by nature and even after more than thirty years of mission and government influence are still much involved in pay back killings and fights. They show no respect for other people's property nor could one say that they are great respectors of persons.

The Kate speaking people of the Loloipa Census Division have migrated from the Kunizaipa. They are basically the same as the Tawadé speaking people but I consider them to be less reserved and a bit more cheerful and open and consequently easier to work with.

There was no sign of any cult activity, or anything of that nature.

B. POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

A complete new census was prepared for both census Divisions. An attempt was made to compare the new figures with the previous figures. Several glaring errors were apparent in the previous set of figures.

The villages of Tatupiti, Matsialavava and Brune were included in the Loloipa Census Division when they in fact are in the Kataipa Census Division. Some very large discrepancies were found when attempting to reconcile the figures for each individual village.

The worst examples are set out.

	Old Totals <u>1967</u>	New Totals <u>1969</u>
Tatupiti	384	263
Nataialavava	269	149
Ariome	240	154
Gigoava	211	147
Koflalavava	237	130
Erumelavava	277	169
Eruna	183	103

It was thought that this error was made by counting absentees twice but even this failed to explain the figures. The new figures compare favourably with the 1966 figures. A physical count of the old census sheets showed that there was no possibility of the 1967 figures being correct.

Trends etc. could not be worked out. The only reliable figures were set out on the old style sheets and the next were totally inaccurate.

However, no trends were readily apparent when the census was being called over. Births and deaths were at their usual level. Absentees was about the same. The usual large number were in goal.

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS

(a) There are two distinct groups speaking two different languages. The Tawade speakers and the Kate speakers. The Kataipa census division is wholly Tawade speaking.

The villages of Peruneva, Ariome, Nelive and Kupeva speak Tawade. The remainder of the villages in the Ioloipa speak Kate, though most of the villages on the Erumelavava ridge could be considered bilingual. They understand and use both languages but Kate is normally used.

It would appear that Erumelavava ridge was originally held and owned by Tawade speakers. About the beginning of the century a number of people from the Guari area commenced to marry into the Tawade villages. Other relatives came to visit and ended up staying. Through marriage and migration they now predominate and Peruneva is the only recognisably Tawade village remaining on the Erumelavava ridge.

(b) There is some doubt in my mind as to what is the actual operational unit of these people.

They claim to belong to "families".

The Roman Catholic Mission interprets "families" as meaning "clans". I see them as lineages and nothing more. The lineages, from my observations, are extremely loosely knit, each simple family acting as a virtually independent unit. They close ranks quickly in time of trouble and especially after a killing. For all practical purposes the simple family seems to operate as an independent unit and can therefore

be looked upon as the operational unit.

(c) This information is contained in sub-section (A) of this section.

(d) Marriage was formerly exogamous but now it does not matter. The only time people of one village had any contact with people of another was during the traditional pig killing feasts and many of the marriages were contract at these feasts.

The following is a list of the groups which were on relatively friendly terms with each other. My information is that though these groups were looked upon as allies there were occasional fights between the allies.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>ALLIES.</u>
Tatupiti	Matsialavava Bapiti Lavavai
Bapiti	Matsialavava Tatupiti Lavavai Tawuni
Lavavai	Matsialavava Tatupiti Bapiti Tawuni
Tawuni	Lavavai Matsialavava Eruma
Kataipa	Kariaritsi Eruma
Kunima & Ororogaivara	Kariaritsi Luniote Keruu Karuna
Kariaritsi	Eruma Kataipa Oropoa Kunima
Matsialavava	Tatupiti Eruma Bapiti Lavavai
Gigova & Nairilavava	Foneyalavava } Upper Omeriti Lavava } aiwara Census Division
Erumelavava	Koilolavava Ponutu Boruai

Peruneva

Arione
Tatupiti
Nelive
Kupova

Tororo

Laramaita
Ilinava
Bapivi
Ilinava
Koilelavava (unusual)

Nelive
&
Kupova

Arione
Peruneva

Arione

Peruneva
Nelive
Kupova

All people not mentioned specifically as allies were enemies.

Only two are worthy of note. Gigoava and Hairilavava at the head of the Lewa valley fought with all others in the valley and had as allies two groups on the other side of the range.

Brunelavava lists Koilelavava along with Pomutu and Boruai as allies. Tororo also lists Koilelavava as an ally and stated that they commonly fought with Pomutu and Boruai. There is still a lot of coming and going between Koilelavava and Tororo. Things must occasionally have got rather difficult for the Koilelavava people.

(e) Relationships between the groups in the Loloipa census division are generally free and amicable. The same cannot be said for the Tawade people of the Kataipa Census Division. One has the feeling that old scores have not been forgotten and that things are simmering just below the surface, and that very little would be required to make things boil over. The people around the immediate vicinity of Kerau Mission are a very difficult, volatile, treacherous and murderous lot. The villages of Tawuni, Kataipa and Kunias have at least twenty men in prison for homicide of varying degrees. This is about 6% of able bodied males. The figure is probably higher as some of those who were said to be in Port Moresby were most likely in Bomana.

At the present time the people on the left bank of the Aiwara are very unfriendly with several villages on the right bank because of murders and pay backs in Port Moresby. Two killings i.e. pay backs can be expected at the first opportune moment. These killings will continue until murderers are hanged (which the people want) or sentences in the order of twenty five or thirty years are handed out.

D. LEADERSHIP

At the beginning of the patrol I thought this section was going to be easy and would entail simple listing of leaders names. At the first village, Tatupiti, I met Tumai Mumu who obviously had authority and was a leader of his

group. I expected to find his counterpart, even if less forceful, in each group. They were not there and in fact Tumai was the only one I would class as a leader discovered on the patrol. In pre government time he was the fight leader of the Tatupiti people; he is a former Village Constable and a former President of the Tapini Local Government Council.

I asked the other groups but could get no information and indeed the question of who was leader caused several arguments and nearly led to fighting. I thought it best to try and get information from other sources.

It would appear from information given me by the Council President that there are hereditary chiefs. Their duties were restricted to leading the group in warfare and in organising the traditional pig-killing feasts. They had no control, and indeed have no control over land. They generally knew the boundaries of the various individually owned areas of land, and would advise and mediate when the boundaries were in dispute. Their views were mere "Obiter Dicta" and could be disregarded.

The chiefs present day duties are confined to organising dances. Invitations to other groups are issued through the chiefs of those groups. He advises the members of his group but attendance is at the whim of the individual.

From my own observations and from the information I can gather this society is democratic in the extreme. The chiefs have no real authority. They advise only and the advice need not be taken. Each individual does such as he likes, goes where he wants to when he wants to.

The free-dom of the individual from any centralised authority is what makes these people hard to manage. Community spirit is unknown and the only loyalty is to family. Local Government councillors are not very effective nor are many of the Village Constables, simply because of the independent nature of the people. I would say that each man is his own leader. He will heed another while it suits him and stop when it does not.

E. LAND TENURE AND USE.

Groups lay claim to areas of land. Each individual in the group owns his own land and has authority over it.

On his death both male and female children may inherit his land. The villages of Tatupiti, Bapiti, Lavavai and Matsilaveva said that women who married exogamously would lose their ownership rights. All other villages said that they would still retain them.

(b) Bia Maini, a native of the Fuyuge area has just been granted a small lease at Lalina near Tapini. It is to be used as a market garden.

Ex-Sgt. Toro has a small residential lease at Tapini. He comes from the Northern District.

There are no large areas of land leased by natives. They appear to have no knowledge of tenure conversion. With the small population and the large area of land there are few disputes over land.

(17)

The introduction of cattle may cause problems and it is then that tenure conversion may become more important.

(c) A few small, individually owned, plots of coffee were planted some years ago. Most are unworked and are overgrown. Cash income is mainly derived from the sale of European vegetables for the Port Moresby market.

The only time I have known these people to work as a community is on road building projects.

F. LITERACY

(1) KERAU MISSION SCHOOL. Teaches to standard four. Eighty two boys and forty eight girls attend. Teaching is done in English.

(2) Koilelavava Village Mission School Standards one and two. Graduates go to Kamulai Mission School. Fifty pupils. Twenty eight girls, twenty two boys. Teaching is in English.

(3) TAPINI GOVERNMENT SCHOOL Teaches in English to Standard six. Over fifty percent of the pupils are the children of station personell.

<u>Standard</u>	<u>Boys</u>	<u>Girls</u>
I	29	8
II	17	3
III	11	3
IV	17	2
V	11	1
VI	8	2

(b) It is difficult to gauge the percentage of literacy. Most of those who are literate or semi literate have gone to Port Moresby. Of those remaining not more than five percent are literate or semi literate. It was usual to be told that "some men can read and write". The "some" refused to be identified. They were giving nothing away.

(c) Kamai Katai. Form III Kwikila High. He is living as a subsistence farmer in Bapiti village. He wanted a job which is how I came to find him.

(d) Kaine Komai of Bapiti. Attending Sogeri High.
James Makario. Attending Vunadadia Local Government School.

(e) There are few radios in the villages. Tatupiti had two, Kovetapa had two. Other villages said they had them but they were not working and wanted batteries. Listener's Choice, Top of the Pops, etc are the favourite programs. The news in Motu is listened to by those who understand Motu. Several men would come to listen to it on my radio, but this could well have been for the novelty.

Great interest is shown in newspapers. They are essential for smoking.

- (g) The standard of living is not high. It is about average for mountain people. Houses are small for warmth, and generally in a reasonable state of repairs. Villages have latrines but they are seldom used.

Clothes are worn by all. They are put on new and allowed to fall off. They are generally filthy and I doubt if they are ever washed. When shorts get full of holes a new pair is put on top of the old pair. Clothes are worn by all and I have yet to see anyone in traditional dress.

European artifacts are in common use in the villages. Chief of these is the ever present axe without which no man moves. The small 2½ to 2¾ lb axe is favoured. The handle is removed and a long straight handle substituted. Crowbars, mattocks, and spades are also in common use. They were obtained for roadwork but I have noticed them being used in gardens.

Large pots, saucepans, billy cans, plates, knives, forks, spoons are also in use. Before they became available clay pots were brought in on the trade routes from the Morobe District. As far as I could ascertain expeditions did not set off for the purpose of buying these pots. They rather managed to filter from one village to another until there were some in every village.

- (h) Sweet Potatoes are the staple diet. Sweetcorn, pumpkin, cabbage, bananas, English potatoes, etc are grown for cash but are eaten to supplement the diet.

Meat is usually only available at the large scale pig killing feasts. Tinned meat and fish is not in common use in the village nor is rice. They are rather expensive here in the hills.

- (i) There are no community centres nor are there any organisations. They do not appear to be greatly interested in sport, those who work at Tapini will join in the soccer games.

The terrain is hardly suitable for any of the team sports so it is hard to say whether lack of interest or lack of suitable ground for playing fields is the prime factor.

H. MISSIONS

- (a) The Roman Catholic Sacred Heart Mission Yule Island is the only one operating in the area so there is no rivalry.

- (b) The Catholic Mission Kamulai is responsible for the Loleipa Census Division. The Catholic Mission Kerua is responsible for the Kataipa Census Division.

Kamulai operates one school in the Loleipa census Division, namely Koilelavava. Kerua operate one at Kerua Mission Station. There have been others but they were all unmanned at the time of the patrol and I do not expect them ever to open again.

There are four Priests, four Little Sisters and two teachers at Kerau Mission Station.

One Priest from Kamulai Mission looks after the Loloipa Census Division.

(c) The people do not seem very appreciative of the effort put in by the mission on their behalf.

They owe a great deal to the mission. They are good Catholics when it suits them and retired Catholics when it does not. In character these people are too independent to be really influenced by any person or organization. In the thirty and more years that the villages around Kerau have been nominally Catholic they have shown little sign of ever having heard or heeding the commandment "Thou shalt not kill." Yet personal relationships between the Priests and the people are good. I would assess them as being Catholic when actually in church at Mass, and they are Gollalas when they come out again. There are many who do not go to church at all. The mission has had little effect on the traditional way of life.

I. NON INDIGENES

(a) (1) Kerau Mission Station

Have herds of cattle, horses, and sheep.
Nil workers

(2) F.D. Anderson

Matsialavava Coffee Plantation. Abandoned or at least not being worked. Nil workers.

(3) Tatupiti Coffee Plantation J.B. Martin

Vegetables are also grown here. The coffee had not been worked for a time but is now back in production. Ten part-time casuals.

(4) Tapini Government Station. on which there are the following enterprises.

(a) Tapini Hotel - Tourist Development, a subsidiary of Papuan Airlines. Formerly operated by F.D. Anderson. Four casuals.

(b) Gobu Gobu Market Garden. J.B. Martin
Four casuals.

(c) Melleir's Trade Store. Dick Melleir
One storeman.

(d) Telfer's Trade Store Mark Telfer &
Two storemen. J.B. Martin

(e) "Le Chalet" Guest House J.B. Martin
One cookboy

(f) Erumelavava Farm Claude Monier
Four casuals, one driver.

(14)

(b) Some vegetables are flown out from Kerau. They go mainly to Mission Headquarters at Yule Island.

Erume Farm is also a buying point and producer of European vegetables. Production has fallen drastically in this area over the past three years. The airstrip at Erume has been improved and is open for traffic though it is not being used.

The majority of vegetables exported from this area are produced at Gobu Gobu and Tatupiti. Vegetables grown in the villages are bought at Gobu Gobu and flown to Port Moresby.

With the exception of Kerau Mission all are linked by road to Tapini. The road to Kerua should be through in one year.

(c) J.B. Martin was the biggest operator in this area. At the moment he is in the process of disposing of most of his assets to the various individuals who manage them. It remains to be seen how they will operate as individual units.

J. COMMUNICATIONS

(a) This area, being close to Tapini is well served by roads. The Tapini-Kerua road, at present under construction, should open up the remainder. It will also provide access to the Upper and Middle Aiwara Census Divisions.

The Guari, Erumelavava, and Matsialavava roads have been in existence for some time. The Kerua road was commenced about twelve years ago but expenditure was halted and preference given to the Guari Road. Work was recommenced in January 1969 and is progressing well. If sufficient funds are available it should reach Kerua by June 1970. It will then be a fairly simple matter to extend it to the head of the valley and continue round the other side.

All roads are suitable for tractors and four wheel drive vehicles.

(b) Nil.

(c) AIR

There are three airstrips.

(1) Tapini Airstrip.

This strip is at present under reconstruction and loading is restricted. It is a good all weather strip open to category C aircraft.

(2) Kerua Airstrip

It is at an altitude of 7,000'. It is dead flat and offers little scope for improvements as it runs across a ridge. Loading is restricted due to altitude. It is safe only for turbo-charged aircraft. It is owned by the Catholic Mission. It is open to category D.

(3) Erumelavava Airstrip

This airstrip is built on Erumelavava farm. It is 1700' long and is open to category D. It could be improved. Little use is made of it at all.

There is no need for any more strips in these Census Divisions.

K. TECHNICAL AND CLENICAL SKILLS

Anyone with any claim to be skilled or semi skilled is in Port Moresby or an other centre.

There are none in the villages.

L. THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

This is difficult to assess. The whole structure of their society, their character, and the lack of recognised leaders (for all practical purposes) is geared towards the independence of the individual.

One deals directly with the individual and rarely with the group. Some decisions appear to be taken as a group. For example most Local Government Councillors are elected unopposed. The society is still fragmented and with the high absenteeism is becoming more so.

From our point of view these people must be classed as politically backward. They have not learned to act in concert to gain a desired end. Their Local Councillors attend meetings as individuals and not as representatives conveying the views, hopes and aspirations of their ward. They never press for the council to build aid posts etc. in their areas and seem to accept what ever comes along.

About the only thing they will press for is road contracts. The money and not the road is the main interest.

If learning to attain a desired end by political action is what political development means then it is going to be a slow process.

Most of the village people know that their local member is Louis S. Moma M.N.A. He was formerly the clerk of the Tapini Council. They know he goes to meetings in Port Moresby. Some of them also know that Oala Oala Marua also represents them in the House. There is little awareness of what these two members can or should do for them. It is difficult to try and tell them as they refuse to stay to listen. They are not interested.

M. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

(a) There are a few coffee trees scattered all over the hills. Most of the small gardens are neglected. Their economic value is negligible and I did not consider it worth the time and effort it would take to count them. Coffee planting is not being encouraged. I should say that there was an opportunity immediately after the war but the people did not grasp it. It is too late now.

- (b) Negligible
- (c) Not known and not worth the expense of finding out.
- (d) Vegetables are grown commercially by J.B. Martin at Tapini and Tatupiti. He also purchases from native growers and sells them in Port Moresby.

Production is almost at a stand still at Erume Farm but may improve.

Bia Maini, a Vice President of the Tapini Local Government Council, is the only native producer who specialises in market gardening. He has applied for, and has just been granted a lease at Lamina near Tapini. The Gateway Hotel buys most of his produce. He has been heard to brag that he is making \$400.00 per month. I feel it is likely that this was his gross receipt for an exceptional month. His profit would be considerably less and during the wet season he makes nothing.

- (e) The total wages of all labour employed in primary production would not exceed \$150.00 per week. There is not a great deal of work available.
- (f) There are no Co-operatives or Rural Progress Societies.
- (g) Bia Maini, a market gardener, who employs mainly family labour.
- (h) This information was not available at the time of writing.
- (i) There should be little difficulty in meeting a tax of \$5.00 for men and \$1.00 for women. There is a marked reluctance to give council tax preference over the purchase of other goods. When the available money has been spent and tax time draws near then there is a movement to Moresby either to earn the tax money or to borrow it from friends. With the advent of Rural Development Funds and the expansion of road building activity fewer are going to Port Moresby. Villages now come as contract teams for the express purpose of earning their tax money.
- (j) Per capita income earned in the area would be no more than \$10.00 per annum. However a fair amount of money is sent or brought in from relatives working in Port Moresby. The villages around Kerau Mission, i.e. those without road access to Tapini would have a lower per capita income than the remainder.
- (k) Marketing facilities could do with a fair amount of improvement. Present buyers at Tapini are J.B. Martin, N. Melleir, The Parents and Citizens Association of the Tapini Primary School, plus some sales to the Administration.

J.B. Martin has his own distribution outlets in Port Moresby. So have the others. Improvements in marketing could effect economies which would allow a higher price to be paid to the producer. This topic will be further dealt with under heading N.

(11)

N. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

(a) These people have plenty of land. Coffee grows extremely well and is of a very high quality. Planting is not being encouraged.

I expect tea would grow readily. There may be other crops which could be grown but this would require expert opinion.

(b) Market gardening could be increased substantially. There are several conditions which I think are essential before there would be any permanent increase.

(1) There would have to be an increase in the return to the producer. This would stimulate production.

(2) The people need instruction in how to grow European vegetables. Some can produce vegetables of good quality but this is not generally true. There is some hope that an Agricultural Officer may become available in the not too distant future. If one does become available I would prefer to see him concentrate his efforts for the time being on those villages in the immediate vicinity of Tapini. Large areas of land are not necessary for market gardening. Transport difficulties would be minimized. The short distances would cause less damage and supervision would be easier.

(3) The outlets for produce in Port Moresby would need organization. I have been told by Mr. J.B. Martin that retailers in Port Moresby will take all available produce because it is cheaper. He can foresee no difficulty in selling large amounts, but the demand for certain types should be researched to avoid over supply. Supply and demand could then be co-ordinated.

The new roads to Kerua and the Ivane will bring more villages which are within a reasonable distance to road contact with Tapini. The per capita income should rise in these villages.

(c) There is plenty of land available for increased production. While aircraft remain the sole means of transporting produce to Moresby it will not be particularly attractive to expatriate producers. Efforts should be concentrated on the native producer. Vegetables are one source of income. Efforts are being made to build up a local cattle industry. Large areas of the Katsipa Census Division are eminently suited to the raising of cattle.

There is plenty of grass, plenty of water and wide open spaces on which the cattle could range. Unfortunately the Administration's insistence on fences, and a type of animal husbandry more suited to Europe, not to mention Australia, acts as a brake on expansion. If the people had the cattle they would soon come to terms with them, and work out methods suited to local conditions. They could be given

guidance to avoid obvious mistakes, but they should not have to conform to rules and regulations more suited to another country and culture.

Instant perfection should not be expected and it should also be realized that what is perfect for one part of this country can be less than perfect in another. A bit of elasticity in the rules and regulations governing the movement, fencing, etc. of livestock would have a marked beneficial effect on the numbers of cattle owned and on the number of people desirous of owning them.

Cattle have one big advantage over all other sources of possible income. They can transport themselves to market so by pass the usual transport problem.

(d) There is nothing much to be gained from the introduction of further cash crops. Market gardening and beef cattle raising are quite sufficient for the moment and all efforts should be concentrated on raising production.

(e) With these people one should be more concerned as to how the individual would react. As in any society there are some who would be prepared to work and some who would not. A market garden can be operated successfully by a man and his family. If an officer were available I feel sure he would find sufficient individuals within easy reach of Tapini to keep him occupied full time giving instruction and advice. Once they had become used to having money to spend, and others had become envious of their wealth, then they would most likely continue as market gardeners and others would follow their example.

With the cattle the situation is different. Gardening is part of these people's way of life. Cattle are new to them and in many cases they are frightened of the cattle. Cattle which remain in fences and are seldom handled are never likely to be very gentle, or inspire much confidence in the people when they have to be handled. No use will be made of surplus milk as the cattle are not likely to be hand milked.

Many men are prepared to work hard building fences and all the other requisites required by the various regulations. Others, who have at their disposal large areas of grass land, are not. Fences not only fence cattle in but, as their building is a long tedious and expensive job, also have the effect of restricting feeding grounds and causing over grazing and poorly conditioned cattle.

The large areas of grass land on the left bank of the Niagara River are eminently suited to free range grazing of cattle. Branded cattle grazing within the confines of two drift fences would cause no disruption to the native owners and would make excellent use of land now lying useless. Three or four thousand head could be grazed on this area if it were used in the manner I have outlined, but under the present regulations I doubt if it will ever carry more than two hundred

9

O. ATTITUDE TOWARD LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The people do not identify themselves with the council not do they readily become involved with it. They welcome the council road building projects and work redily on them on a self help basis. I have yet to hear them discuss council activities or disagree with what it does. I think it will be sometime yet before their interest reaches the stage where one will hear an ordinary village Gailala say "The Council was wrong. They should have done this or this etc."

Suffice it to say that the Council is here. They accept it. They reluctantly pay tax and are glad of the chance to earn it back again.

CONCLUSION

These are a hard people to fathom. Their independent natures and freedom within society, their propensity for violence and thievery make it hard for them to conform. It will be a long time before they are trusted and accepted as equals by the people on the coast who have a certain dread of them.

Their evil reputation is not wholly justified and in their own area the Gailala people are no where near as bad as the Post-Courier would have us believe.

(8)

SITUATION REPORT

KATAIPA AND LOLOIPA CENSUS DIVISION.

(A) POLITICAL.

These two census divisions are in the Tapini Local Government Council area. Being close to Tapini they were the first to benefit from the councils concentrated road building effort. Of necessity the council has had to concentrate its efforts on road building projects to the exclusion of all others. The people want roads first and the council is synonymous with roads. The council will be able to diversify its efforts once essential roads have been constructed.

COUNCILLORS.

The majority are illiterate and few are effective. I am not convinced that this ineffectiveness stems from lack of ability. I am beginning to believe that much of it comes from fear of pay-back at which these people are very adept. Pay-back is not confined to killing. An example of what I mean follows. A councillor reported two men for failing to maintain beads and for keeping pigs in the village. They were charged and fined. A week later the two men presented themselves with four other witnesses to say that the councillor had been cross with them and that from a distance they had seen the councillor set fire to their houses. The witnesses were close relatives. The councillor was later proved to have been in another village.

This type of thing is not as isolated as one would like to believe and indications are that it sometimes succeeds. Of course one never hears it rumoured until much later.

House of Assembly

The people know little about the house of Assembly. From the speed with which they leave after being censused they are not interested in finding out. I tried talking to them before I called the census but they would sit smoking too far away to hear. Political education is going to prove difficult.

House of Assembly Members

The Member for the Gailala Open Electorate is Louis S. Mona. As a former clerk of the Local Council he was frequently seen in the area and was well known. Since then he is hardly to be seen at all unless one is a frequent visitor to the Tapini Hotel where he spends most of his time drinking with his cronies. He is a protege of Mr. F. D. Anderson, a former government officer with strong anti-government views. He presents Anderson's views with unflinching regularity at each meeting of the house. He is at odds with many of the Councillors, who have made known their dis-satisfaction with him, and they would like him to pay more attention to their views and generally show more interest in his constituency. He has done no visiting since his election.

The Regional Member is Oala Oala Rarua. As Ministerial Member for the Treasury he does not have much time to spend in the Gailala. He has been here once since his election when he saw quite a number of the people who seemed impressed by him. They would like him to come oftener.

⑦

Political Education

As stated before this is difficult without an audience. It may be wise to try to educate the councillors and hope that some of the information will pass on to the people.

Preferential Voting

It is not understood and not likely to be for a long time. First past the post voting is more in line with their way of thinking.

Abolishing preferential voting would save a lot of time and money and also make an election more understandable to the people as a whole. Whilst the system of voting continues to be a mystery it will continue to excite little interest.

(B) ECONOMIC

General Rural Development

The main development in the past year has been the commencement of work on the Kerau road. This should prove of great value to the villages along it and also to the villages of the Middle and Upper Aiwara Census Divisions. It will provide access to a large group of people and an outlet for their produce. There should be an increase in per capita income and a rise in the standard of living.

Activities of Development Departments.

Field officers of this department have been concentrating their efforts on road building with very good results. The roads are the base upon which all other development must be built.

The other department operating here in the developmental field is D.A.S.F.

Their performance leaves much to be desired. I know it is not a function of this department to knock other departments in a patrol report but I feel one must express ones views.

There are three Agricultural Assistants plus about twelve labourers in the D.A.S.F. setup at Tapini. The annual upkeep of this establishment must be in the vicinity of about \$12,000. Quite frankly this is money down the drain as there is no apparent return or benefit from this money. If it was not there no one would notice the difference. This \$12,000 represents about 20-25 miles of road every year, and one cannot help but be concerned about the waste.

There is a definite need for an urgent re-appraisal of D.A.S.F. policy in this area. There is a definite need for a Stock Inspector though at the moment we are without one. He is essential if the planned expansion of cattle industry is to eventuate. With the extension side there are two alternatives.

- (1) Send in a European Officer to see what can be done and see that it is done.
- (2) If none is available then staff should be drastically reduced. I see no virtue in wasting money not in failing to say that it is being wasted.

Processing and Marketing.

D.A.S.F. buy small amounts of coffee which are sent to Fort Moresby. J.B. Martin handles most of the vegetables produced and also buys coffee. He could sell more coffee if it were available. He has been approached by buyers seeking coffee from this area because of its high quality but they do not wish to handle lots of less than two tons.

The problem with vegetables is that the supply does not satisfy the demand.

Village Cash Crop Extension

Vegetable production could be greatly increased without over supplying the market. Production has fallen off during the past three years and I can only guess at the reasons. Some blame the fall on the number of traditional dances but I am sure that there were just as many when production was higher.

Low returns to the producer are one of the prime reasons, and is probably the root of all the trouble. Poor quality produce which requires hand picking with a resulting loss of prices low. Over production of items such as beans, picking produce either too early or too late and a general lack of understanding in what crops to grow, rotational planting and quality control frustrate the producers.

They require training in these fields but we have no one with the requisite skill to do so.

(G) SOCIAL.

Education is confined to primary education. There are three schools. A village mission school at Koilolavava; a school at Kerau Mission and the Primary "T" at Tapini. Anyone who manages to go on to High School is lost to the area and consequently there is a shortage of people with a reasonable standard of education. The Mission holds on to its brighter pupils. As a result most of the Aid Post Orderlies are barely literate and are positively dangerous if handling anything other than aspirin and anti-malarials.

There are many children in the villages who have never been to school and will not have the opportunity to go. The scattered hamlet system is the main reason why schools have not been established in the villages. The children are just too widely scattered. The only answer is boarding school but the Department of Education will not entertain the idea of a boarding school for primary pupils. It looks like the status quo will remain.

Missions.

The Roman Catholic Mission is the sole mission in the area. Relations between the missions and the administration are very cordial. The missionaries are either French or Swiss. Their experience of living in mountainous districts has been very beneficial to the Gollala as a whole. They are very active in road building and are responsible for most of the system of bridle tracks which extends throughout the Gollala Sub-District. Some of the Fathers do the blasting and supervision on the roads being built under the rural development scheme.

The mission is actively encouraging the people to obtain cattle and is actively trying to do something to increase the standard of living. This area is extremely fortunate in its missionaries.

Law and Order.

The people are not what one would call law abiding. Stealing is a way of life. A small container for methylated spirits was twice stolen on the patrol and twice recovered. Contact with the people is difficult as one is reluctant to allow them into the rest house unless everything is securely locked up. One soon gets fed up locking and unlocking boxes.

Assaults are common as it is to be expected among such a volatile people and there is always an underlying urge to pay back for any slight or injury. Pay back is not confined only to homicide.

Some men from Kariaritsi complained that the Lumio people had threatened to kill some of them as a pay back for the death of a man at Kataipa.

I went to Lumio to see those who were reported to have made the threats. Ofcourse they denied all such intentions. I warned them not to cause any trouble but ofcourse they will take no notice. The urge to pay back is very strong and only sentences in the region of 20 to 30 years or hanging will put a stop to this practice. The sentences at present imposed do not seem to have the desired effect.

There is more of this type of trouble among the Tawade people of the Kataipa Census Division than among the Kata speakers of the Lolcipa Census Division.

There is a fair bit of unrest in the Kataipa. The Council President has twice been harassed on his way to Tapini for meetings.

Action is being taken against those concerned. This trouble is a result of the recent murders at 6 mile Port Moresby.

Seven men from the Tawuni area got ten years each, and quite a number who have been in Port Moresby for years have re-appeared in the village.

Officers have for years been writing and advocating hanging as one sure way to stop the cycle of pay back killing, but without result. I for one can see no valid reason for not hanging a murderer, when by failing to do so you are sentencing

Missions.

The Roman Catholic Mission is the sole mission in the area. Relations between the missions and the administration are very cordial. The missionaries are either French or Swiss. Their experience of living in mountainous districts has been very beneficial to the Gailala as a whole. They are very active in road building and are responsible for most of the system of bridle tracks which extends throughout the Gailala Sub-District. Some of the fathers do the blasting and supervision on the roads being built under the rural development scheme.

The mission is actively encouraging the people to obtain cattle and is actively trying to do something to increase the standard of living. This area is extremely fortunate in its missionaries.

Law and Order.

The people are not what one would call law abiding. Stealing is a way of life. A small container for methylated spirits was twice stolen on the patrol and twice recovered. Contact with the people is difficult as one is reluctant to allow them into the rest house unless everything is securely locked up. One soon gets fed up locking and unlocking boxes.

Assaults are common as it is to be expected among such a volatile people and there is always an underlying urge to pay back for any slight or injury. Pay back is not confined only to homicide.

Some men from Kariaritsi complained that the Lumieto people had threatened to kill some of them as a pay back for the death of a man at Kataipa.

I went to Lumieto to see those who were reported to have made the threats. Ofcourse they denied all such intentions. I warned them not to cause any trouble but ofcourse they will take no notice. The urge to pay back is very strong and only sentences in the region of 20 to 30 years or hanging will put a stop to this practice. The sentences at present imposed do not seem to have the desired effect.

There is more of this type of trouble among the Tawade people of the Kataipa Census Division than among the Kate speakers of the Loloipa Census Division.

There is a fair bit of unrest in the Kataipa. The Council President has twice been harassed on his way to Tapini for meetings.

Action is being taken against those concerned. This trouble is a result of the recent murders at 6 mile Port Moresby.

Seven men from the Tawuni area got ten years each, and quite a number who have been in Port Moresby for years have re-appeared in the village.

Officers have for years been writing and advocating hanging as one sure way to stop the cycle of pay back killing, but without result. I for one can see no valid reason for not hanging a murderer, when by failing to do so you are sentencing

(4)

(5)

some innocent individual (man, woman or child) to a violent death as retribution for a crime they did not commit. It hardly seems logical (or fair) that A should be sentenced to death for the murder of B when it was C who killed B. This is in fact what happens but it is impossible to get the message through.

Community Education.

Very little is being done in this field at the present time. I doubt if much could be done with the men, but there is a need for some work among the women.

The people all wear manufactured clothes but from the state in which they are kept it appears that the women have no knowledge of how to wash and generally care for them.

We do get periodic visits by welfare staff from Port Moresby who run courses at the government stations. These are generally attended by those less in need of instruction.

I feel a few patrols to the villages might be more beneficial.

CONCLUSION.

These are a difficult people to get to know. They are volatile and unpredictable. Estimating their reaction to any situation is purely guess work. I was surprised to find that missionaries with over twenty years in the area had a great deal less influence than one would expect. The closer one got to the mission station the less influence they seemed to have. There seems to be little sense of identification with the mission, and community life is not centered around the mission and its activities. Traditional feasts and dances have a greater pull with the people despite the strenuous efforts of the mission to stamp them out. The traditional way of life still has a strong hold in spite of the mission and the continued flow of people to and from Port Moresby.

W.J.S. GRAHAM

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(4)

(Folio No. 1.)

CENSUS DIVISION **KATAIPA**

Birth Rate =per 100

Death Rate =per 100

Year **1969** Month **JUNE**

Natural Increase =per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS														BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS										
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		IN			OUT										
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F									
1	BAPITI	27-6-69															1	2							3	1		
2	ERUMA	24-6-69													1	1										1	1	
3	KANE	26-6-69																										
4	KARIARITSI	25-6-69													1											3	3	
5	KARUMA	26-6-69																										
6	KATAIPA	26-6-69															1	2	2							1	7	
7	KERAU	26-6-69																										
8	KULAMVU	26-6-69																										
9	KUNIMA	26-6-69															1									2	4	
10	LAVAYAI	27-6-69																	1									
11	MATSIALAVANA	24-6-69																	1	2	3					1	1	
12	OROGAVARA	26-6-69															1									2	2	
13	OROPDA	26-6-69																										
14	ORUVANA	26-6-69																	1	2	1						2	
15	TATUPITI	16-6-69															1	1	1							5	3	
TO BE CARRIED FORWARD TOTALS																												

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS								ABSENT STUDENTS																	
			Inside District				District Outside				Inside the District				Outside the District													
			Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Government		Mission.		Government		Mission											
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F										
1	BAPITI	27-6-69	2	1	1	1			10	9																		
2	ERUMA	24-6-69							10	2																		
3	KANE	26-6-69							3	1																		
4	KARIARITSI	24-6-69							7	6																		
5	KARUMA	26-6-69							1	1																		
6	KATAIPA	26-6-69							10	2											2	3	1					
7	KERAU	26-6-69	1		1	1		1	15	5											4	1	1					
8	KULAMVU	26-6-69							3																			
9	KUNIMA	26-6-69							3	1	7	8	1								5	2	3					
10	LAVAYAI	27-6-69							1	1	11	6	1								2							
11	MATSIALAVANA	24-6-69							6	2																		
12	OROGAVARA	26-6-69							9	2	4	2									4	3						
13	OROPDA	26-6-69							6	2																		
14	ORUVANA	26-6-69							1	1																		
15	TATUPITI	16-6-69	2	1					13	2																		
TO BE CARRIED FORWARD TOTALS																												

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS														TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family					
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child		Adult										
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F									
1	BAPITI	27-6-69	1	1	5	5	6	6	8	8	20	20	11	9	17	26	23	36	115		3.9						
2	ERUMA	24-6-69	2		4	2	9	7	4	3	17	22	7	7	19	12	11	31	103		3.7						
3	KANE	26-6-69			1	2	4	6	5	2	12	6	7	3	9	10	22	32	62		3						
4	KARIARITSI	24-6-69	1		6	3	11	6	4	2	22	33	13	4	24	8	59	63	125		3.3						
5	KARUMA	26-6-69	1		3	3	7	6	6	1	26	29	12	6	17	10	40	34	105		4						
6	KATAIPA	26-6-69	2	1	3	3	6	7	3	4	23	20	10	12	16	18	48	34	112		4						
7	KERAU	26-6-69			4	1	4	1		1	11	6	10	8	13	6	36	20	74		4						
8	KULAMVU	26-6-69									1	2	2	3	1	1	8	6	14		3.5						
9	KUNIMA	26-6-69			1	3	9	7	10	6	5	33	43	41	32	33	104	81	238		3.6						
10	LAVAYAI	27-6-69	2	1	2	6	6	6	3	7	17	11	16	10	16	21	43	37	117		3.8						
11	MATSIALAVANA	24-6-69	3		3	7	12	16	6	4	23	28	19	16	26	32	47	66	199		4.						
12	OROGAVARA	26-6-69	1	2	7	2	7	8	6	5	30	28	30	29	29	23	69	95	176		4						
13	OROPDA	26-6-69	1	2		5	5	2	3		11	13	4	7	8	11	23	22	64		3.4						
14	ORUVANA	26-6-69									2	5	1	7	12	5	4	6	7	20		19	52		3.2		
15	TATUPITI	16-6-69	5	4	11	14	18	22	6	7	43	40	30	20	40	53	66	82	263		4.5						
TO BE CARRIED FORWARD TOTALS																											

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 2.)

(3)

CENSUS DIVISION KATAIPA

Birth Rate = 1.37 per 100

Death Rate = 1.44 per 100

Year 1969 Month JUNE

Natural Increase = per 100

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS						
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over			IN		OUT				
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F			
16	TAWUNI	27-6-69												3	1	1	2	2	1	1	3	1
17																						
18																						
19																						
20																						
21																						
22																						
23																						
24																						
25																						
26																						
27																						
28																						
29																						
30																						

CARRIED FORWARD TOTALS 2 1 8 3 9 12 22 10 6 14 31 31

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS											
			Inside District		District Outside		Inside the District		Outside the District		Government		Mission									
			Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult								
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								
16	TAWUNI	27-6-69		2		11	2	3		3												
17																						
18																						
19																						
20																						
21																						
22																						
23																						
24																						
25																						
26																						
27																						
28																						
29																						
30																						

CARRIED FORWARD TOTALS 3 3 9 4 4 3 17 11 2 20 6 1 1 3

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS												TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family		
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child	Adult				
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
16	TAWUNI	27-6-69	2	1	8	1	13	9	6	8	36	47	14	13	35	19	68	58	160	3.6
17																				
18																				
19																				
20																				
21																				
22																				
23																				
24																				
25																				
26																				
27																				
28																				
29																				
30																				

CARRIED FORWARD TOTALS 21 15 60 27 116 122 60 63 33 38 231 142 27 26 74 62 194 7

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

CENSUS DIVISION LOLOIPA

Birth Rate = 1.36 per 100

Death Rate = 1.04 per 100

Year 1961 Month JUNE

Natural Increase = .32 per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS								
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years			16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
1	ARIOME	28-6-61	0	0								1							
2	BORNAI	18-6-61										1					1		
3	ERUMELAYAYA	18-6-61									1						1		
4	GIGDAYA	19-6-61				1				1									
5	ILIDAYA	20-6-61				1						2		1					
6	KOLOLAYAYA	14-6-61										1				2	2		
7	KUPOVA	23-6-61								1				1					
8	NAIKILAYAYA	19-6-61										1							
9	NELIVE	23-6-61										2	2	1			3		
10	PERUMEVA	18-6-61										1				2	2		
11	POMUTU	18-6-61										1				2	2		
12	TORORO	20-6-61										2	1	2					
13	VLAMUTU	20-6-61								1		1		3	2	1	2		
14																			
15																			
TOTALS					2					2	1	3	4	3	4	5	6	12	13

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS									
		Inside District		District Outside		Inside the District		Outside the District		Government		Mission							
		Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
1	ARIOME	28-6-61		2	3	2	7	2				1							
2	BORNAI	18-6-61					7												
3	ERUMELAYAYA	18-6-61					1	8			4	4	1						
4	GIGDAYA	19-6-61		3	2	1	15	4			1	1							
5	ILIDAYA	20-6-61					6	1					1						
6	KOLOLAYAYA	14-6-61		1			17	3			1								
7	KUPOVA	23-6-61				3	9	3	1	1									
8	NAIKILAYAYA	19-6-61		2	1		9				2	2							
9	NELIVE	23-6-61					5	2											
10	PERUMEVA	18-6-61				2	5	0											
11	POMUTU	18-6-61				1	5	4											
12	TORORO	20-6-61				1	5	2			1	1							
13	VLAMUTU	20-6-61					5						1						
14																			
15																			
TOTALS					8	3	8	6	19	20	1	1	4	6	6	1			

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS										TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family						
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child	Adult				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F				
1	ARIOME	28-6-61	0	1	2	1	10	4	6	11	29	30	16	2	27	19	69	84	149	2.1	
2	BORNAI	18-6-61	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	9	3	7	4	6	5	28	9	44	44	88	2.0
3	ERUMELAYAYA	18-6-61	0	0	2	10	7	4	3	7	34	33	17	19	34	30	60	58	169	3.5	
4	GIGDAYA	19-6-61	0	1	2	2	7	7	3	2	33	28	20	13	20	8	32	62	107	2.0	
5	ILIDAYA	20-6-61	1	1	4	9	1	2	1	1	13	11	12	9	7	8	32	21	62	2.0	
6	KOLOLAYAYA	14-6-61	0	1	5	4	2	3	3	1	14	14	25	21	13	13	61	43	104	2.0	
7	KUPOVA	23-6-61	0	1	7	9	5	3	1	3	16	8	9	6	14	15	29	24	62	2.0	
8	NAIKILAYAYA	19-6-61	0	1	10	3	2	7	4	1	20	22	11	11	11	12	45	34	100	2.0	
9	NELIVE	23-6-61	1	3	6		2	1	3	1	11	16	19	13	12	5	30	31	67	2.0	
10	PERUMEVA	18-6-61	1		2	4		1	7	3	11	13	7	6	12	9	28	22	71	3.5	
11	POMUTU	18-6-61	1	1	3	2	1	1	2	3	12	11	7	5	8	7	29	20	54	2.0	
12	TORORO	20-6-61			7	1	3				14	16	15	10	8	5	34	28	75	2.0	
13	VLAMUTU	20-6-61			3	1	2	2	2	2	9	10	13	7	6	4	28	17	59	2.0	
14																					
15																					
TOTALS			5	11	67	41	12	22	35	35	132	122	173	136	174	144	514	444	1350		